

LEVEL 3

HUBBARD PROFESSIONAL AUDITOR

Colour, Print (suitable for print) (CP, Colour, Print)

Compiled 4. April 2016

a) Table of Contents, in Checksheet order:

1.	65-02-07	KEEPING SCIENTOLOGY WORKING.....	1
2.	70-06-17	TECHNICAL DEGRADES.....	9
3.	80-10-23	CHART OF ABILITIES GAINED FOR LOWER LEVELS AND EXPANDED GRADES.....	11
4.	67-09-18	SCALES.....	15
5.	68-10-14	THE AUDITOR'S CODE	19
6.	71-08-16	TRAINING DRILLS REMODERNIZED	21
7.	78-07-22	ASSESSMENT TRS	29
8.	70-01-27	E-METER DRILL COACHING.....	31
9.	70-02-20	FLOATING NEEDLES AND END PHENOMENA	33
10.	80-12-02	FLOATING NEEDLE AND TA POSITION MODIFIED	37
11.	70-04-21	TWO WAY COMM C/SES	39
12.	70-07-03	C/SING TWO WAY COMM.....	41
13.	74-03-17	TWC CHECKSHEETS TWC, USING WRONG QUESTIONS	43
14.	63-05-28	HANDLING ARC BREAKS.....	45
15.	63-07-24	ARC BREAKS AND THE COMM CYCLE	61
16.	63-08-07	R2H FUNDAMENTALS.....	83
17.	62-05-03	ARC BREAKS MISSED WITHHOLDS.....	103
18.	63-08-19	HOW TO DO AN ARC BREAK ASSESSMENT	109
19.	64-09-07	PTPS, OVERTS AND ARC BREAKS	115
20.	65-03-29	ARC BREAKS	119
21.	65-04-04	ARC BREAKS AND MISSED WITHHOLDS	123
22.	69-08-15	FLYING RUDS	127
23.	80-12-19	REHAB TECH	129
24.	80-04-29	PREPARED LISTS, THEIR VALUE AND PURPOSE	143
25.	71-07-03	AUDITING BY LISTS REVISED.....	149
26.	71-03-14	TALKING THE TA DOWN.....	153
27.	71-03-14	F/N EVERYTHING	157
28.	73-12-06	THE PRIMARY FAILURE	161
29.	73-10-15	NULLING AND F/NING PREPARED LISTS	163
30.	72-11-07	CORRECTION LISTS.....	167
31.	71-03-19	L1C	169
32.	78-12-04	HOW TO READ THROUGH AN F/N.....	171
33.	70-08-20	TWO COMPLETE DIFFERENCES ASSESSMENT LISTING AND NULLING	173
34.	68-08-01	THE LAWS OF LISTING AND NULLING.....	179
35.	66-08-22	FLOATING NEEDLES, LISTING PROCESSES	181
36.	70-05-27	UNREADING QUESTIONS AND ITEMS	183
37.	62-06-14	LISTING	185
38.	62-07-17	E-METER READS AND ARC BREAKS	199
39.	71-09-14	DIANETIC LIST ERRORS	215

40.	72-04-20	PRODUCT PURPOSE AND WHY AND WC ERROR CORRECTION.....	217
41.	72-11-07	L&N LISTS	221
42.	77-04-11	LIST ERRORS CORRECTION OF	223
43.	68-08-06	R 3 H.....	227
44.	68-12-15	L4BRA FOR ASSESSMENT OF ALL LISTING ERRORS	229
45.	64-11-06	STYLES OF AUDITING	235
46.	76-11-15	0-IV EXPANDED GRADE PROCESSES - QUADS PART E GRADE 3 PROCESSES	243

b) Table of Contents, in alphabetical order:

1.	76-11-15	0-IV EXPANDED GRADE PROCESSES - QUADS PART E GRADE 3 PROCESSES	243
2.	65-04-04	ARC BREAKS AND MISSED WITHHOLDS	123
3.	63-07-24	ARC BREAKS AND THE COMM CYCLE	61
4.	62-05-03	ARC BREAKS MISSED WITHHOLDS	103
5.	65-03-29	ARC BREAKS	119
6.	78-07-22	ASSESSMENT TRS	29
7.	71-07-03	AUDITING BY LISTS REVISED	149
8.	70-07-03	C/SING TWO WAY COMM	41
9.	80-10-23	CHART OF ABILITIES GAINED FOR LOWER LEVELS AND EXPANDED GRADES	11
10.	72-11-07	CORRECTION LISTS	167
11.	71-09-14	DIANETIC LIST ERRORS	215
12.	70-01-27	E-METER DRILL COACHING	31
13.	62-07-17	E-METER READS AND ARC BREAKS	199
14.	71-03-14	F/N EVERYTHING	157
15.	80-12-02	FLOATING NEEDLE AND TA POSITION MODIFIED	37
16.	70-02-20	FLOATING NEEDLES AND END PHENOMENA	33
17.	66-08-22	FLOATING NEEDLES, LISTING PROCESSES	181
18.	69-08-15	FLYING RUDS	127
19.	63-05-28	HANDLING ARC BREAKS	45
20.	63-08-19	HOW TO DO AN ARC BREAK ASSESSMENT	109
21.	78-12-04	HOW TO READ THROUGH AN F/N	171
22.	65-02-07	KEEPING SCIENTOLOGY WORKING	1
23.	72-11-07	L&N LISTS	221
24.	71-03-19	L1C	169
25.	68-12-15	L4BRA FOR ASSESSMENT OF ALL LISTING ERRORS	229
26.	77-04-11	LIST ERRORS CORRECTION OF	223
27.	62-06-14	LISTING	185
28.	73-10-15	NULLING AND F/NING PREPARED LISTS	163
29.	80-04-29	PREPARED LISTS, THEIR VALUE AND PURPOSE	143
30.	72-04-20	PRODUCT PURPOSE AND WHY AND WC ERROR CORRECTION	217
31.	64-09-07	PTPS, OVERTS AND ARC BREAKS	115
32.	68-08-06	R 3 H	227
33.	63-08-07	R2H FUNDAMENTALS	83
34.	80-12-19	REHAB TECH	129
35.	67-09-18	SCALES	15
36.	64-11-06	STYLES OF AUDITING	235
37.	71-03-14	TALKING THE TA DOWN	153
38.	70-06-17	TECHNICAL DEGRADES	9
39.	68-10-14	THE AUDITOR'S CODE	19

40.	68-08-01	THE LAWS OF LISTING AND NULLING	179
41.	73-12-06	THE PRIMARY FAILURE	161
42.	71-08-16	TRAINING DRILLS REMODERNIZED	21
43.	74-03-17	TWC CHECKSHEETS TWC, USING WRONG QUESTIONS	43
44.	70-08-20	TWO COMPLETE DIFFERENCES ASSESSMENT LISTING AND NULLING	173
45.	70-04-21	TWO WAY COMM C/SES	39
46.	70-05-27	UNREADING QUESTIONS AND ITEMS	183

c) Table of Contents, in chronological order:

1.	62-05-03	ARC BREAKS MISSED WITHHOLDS.....	103
2.	62-06-14	LISTING	185
3.	62-07-17	E-METER READS AND ARC BREAKS	199
4.	63-05-28	HANDLING ARC BREAKS.....	45
5.	63-07-24	ARC BREAKS AND THE COMM CYCLE	61
6.	63-08-07	R2H FUNDAMENTALS.....	83
7.	63-08-19	HOW TO DO AN ARC BREAK ASSESSMENT	109
8.	64-09-07	PTPS, OVERTS AND ARC BREAKS	115
9.	64-11-06	STYLES OF AUDITING	235
10.	65-02-07	KEEPING SCIENTOLOGY WORKING.....	1
11.	65-03-29	ARC BREAKS	119
12.	65-04-04	ARC BREAKS AND MISSED WITHHOLDS	123
13.	66-08-22	FLOATING NEEDLES, LISTING PROCESSES	181
14.	67-09-18	SCALES	15
15.	68-08-01	THE LAWS OF LISTING AND NULLING	179
16.	68-08-06	R 3 H.....	227
17.	68-10-14	THE AUDITOR'S CODE	19
18.	68-12-15	L4BRA FOR ASSESSMENT OF ALL LISTING ERRORS	229
19.	69-08-15	FLYING RUDS	127
20.	70-01-27	E-METER DRILL COACHING.....	31
21.	70-02-20	FLOATING NEEDLES AND END PHENOMENA	33
22.	70-04-21	TWO WAY COMM C/SES	39
23.	70-05-27	UNREADING QUESTIONS AND ITEMS	183
24.	70-06-17	TECHNICAL DEGRADES.....	9
25.	70-07-03	C/SING TWO WAY COMM.....	41
26.	70-08-20	TWO COMPLETE DIFFERENCES ASSESSMENT LISTING AND NULLING	173
27.	71-03-14	F/N EVERYTHING	157
28.	71-03-14	TALKING THE TA DOWN.....	153
29.	71-03-19	L1C	169
30.	71-07-03	AUDITING BY LISTS REVISED.....	149
31.	71-08-16	TRAINING DRILLS REMODERNIZED	21
32.	71-09-14	DIANETIC LIST ERRORS	215
33.	72-04-20	PRODUCT PURPOSE AND WHY AND WC ERROR CORRECTION.....	217
34.	72-11-07	CORRECTION LISTS	167
35.	72-11-07	L&N LISTS	221
36.	73-10-15	NULLING AND F/NING PREPARED LISTS	163
37.	73-12-06	THE PRIMARY FAILURE	161
38.	74-03-17	TWC CHECKSHEETS TWC, USING WRONG QUESTIONS	43
39.	76-11-15	0-IV EXPANDED GRADE PROCESSES - QUADS PART E GRADE 3 PROCESSES	243

40.	77-04-11	LIST ERRORS CORRECTION OF	223
41.	78-07-22	ASSESSMENT TRS	29
42.	78-12-04	HOW TO READ THROUGH AN F/N.....	171
43.	80-04-29	PREPARED LISTS, THEIR VALUE AND PURPOSE	143
44.	80-10-23	CHART OF ABILITIES GAINED FOR LOWER LEVELS AND EXPANDED GRADES	11
45.	80-12-02	FLOATING NEEDLE AND TA POSITION MODIFIED	37
46.	80-12-19	REHAB TECH	129

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO POLICY LETTER OF 7 FEBRUARY 1965
Reissued 15 June 1970

Remimeo
Sthil Students
Assn/Org Sec Hat
Case Sup Hat
Ds of P Hat
Ds of T Hat
Staff Member Hat
Franchise
(issued May 1965)

Note. Neglect of this Pol Ltr has caused great hardship on staffs, has cost countless millions and made it necessary in 1970 to engage in an all out International effort to restore basic Scientology over the world. Within 5 years after the issue of this PL with me off the lines, violation had almost destroyed orgs. "Quickie grades" entered in and denied gain to tens of thousands of cases. Therefore actions which neglect or violate this Policy Letter are **High Crimes** resulting in Comm Evs on **administrators** and **executives**. It is not "entirely a tech matter" as its neglect destroys orgs and caused a two-year slump. **It is the business of every staff member** to enforce it.

ALL LEVELS

KEEPING SCIENTOLOGY WORKING

HCO Sec or Communicator Hat Check on all
personnel and new personnel as taken on.

We have some time since passed the point of achieving uniformly workable technology.

The only thing now is getting the technology applied.

If you can't get the technology applied then you can't deliver what's promised. It's as simple as that. If you can get the technology applied, you can deliver what's promised.

The only thing you can be upbraided for by students or pcs is "no results". Trouble spots occur only where there are "no results". Attacks from governments or monopolies occur only where there are "no results" or "bad results".

Therefore the road before Scientology is clear and its ultimate success is assured if the technology is applied.

So it is the task of the Assn or Org Sec, the HCO Sec, the Case Supervisor, the D of P, the D of T and all staff members to get the correct technology applied.

Getting the correct technology applied consists of:

- One: Having the correct technology.
- Two: Knowing the technology.
- Three: Knowing it is correct.
- Four: Teaching correctly the correct technology.
- Five: Applying the technology.
- Six: Seeing that the technology is correctly applied.
- Seven: Hammering out of existence incorrect technology.
- Eight: Knocking out incorrect applications.
- Nine: Closing the door on any possibility of incorrect technology.
- Ten: Closing the door on incorrect application.

One above has been done.

Two has been achieved by many.

Three is achieved by the individual applying the correct technology in a proper manner and observing that it works that way.

Four is being done daily successfully in most parts of the world.

Five is consistently accomplished daily.

Six is achieved by instructors and supervisors consistently.

Seven is done by a few but is a weak point.

Eight is not worked on hard enough.

Nine is impeded by the "reasonable" attitude of the not quite bright.

Ten is seldom done with enough ferocity.

Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten are the only places Scientology can bog down in any area.

The reasons for this are not hard to find. (a) A weak certainty that it works in Three above can lead to weakness in Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten. (b) Further, the not-too- bright have a bad point on the button Self-Importance. (c) The lower the IQ, the more the individual is shut off from the fruits of observation. (d) The service faces of people make them defend themselves against anything they confront, good or bad, and seek to make it wrong. (e) The bank seeks to knock out the good and perpetuate the bad.

Thus, we as Scientologists and as an organization must be very alert to Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten.

In all the years I have been engaged in research I have kept my comm lines wide open for research data. I once had the idea that a group could evolve truth. A third of a century has thoroughly disabused me of that idea. Willing as I was to accept suggestions and data, only a handful of suggestions (less than twenty) had long-run value and none were major or basic; and when I did accept major or basic suggestions and used them, we went astray and I repented and eventually had to "eat crow".

On the other hand there have been thousands and thousands of suggestions and writings which, if accepted and acted upon, would have resulted in the complete destruction of all our work as well as the sanity of pcs. So I know what a group of people will do and how insane they will go in accepting unworkable "technology". By actual record the percentages are about twenty to 100,000 that a group of human beings will dream up bad technology to destroy good technology. As we could have gotten along without suggestions, then, we had better steel ourselves to continue to do so now that we have made it. This point will, of course, be attacked as "unpopular", "egotistical" and "undemocratic". It very well may be. But it is also a survival point. And I don't see that popular measures, self-abnegation and democracy have done anything for Man but push him further into the mud. Currently, popularity endorses degraded novels, self-abnegation has filled the South East Asian jungles with stone idols and corpses, and democracy has given us inflation and income tax.

Our technology has not been discovered by a group. True, if the group had not supported me in many ways I could not have discovered it either. But it remains that if in its formative stages it was not discovered by a group, then group efforts, one can safely assume, will not add to it or successfully alter it in the future. I can only say this now that it is done. There remains, of course, group tabulation or co-ordination of what has been done, which will be valuable – only so long as it does not seek to alter basic principles and successful applications.

The contributions that were worthwhile in this period of forming the technology were help in the form of friendship, of defence, of organization, of dissemination, of application, of advices on results and of finance. These were great contributions and were, and are, appreciated. Many thousands contributed in this way and made us what we are. Discovery contribution was not however part of the broad picture.

We will not speculate here on why this was so or how I came to rise above the bank. We are dealing only in facts and the above is a fact – the group left to its own devices would not have evolved Scientology but with wild dramatization of the bank called "new ideas" would have wiped it out. Supporting this is the fact that Man has never before evolved workable mental technology and emphasizing it is the vicious technology he did evolve – psychiatry, psychology, surgery, shock treatment, whips, duress, punishment, etc, ad infinitum.

So realize that we have climbed out of the mud by whatever good luck and good sense, and refuse to sink back into it again. See that Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten above are ruthlessly followed and we will never be stopped. Relax them, get reasonable about it and we will perish.

So far, while keeping myself in complete communication with all suggestions, I have not failed on Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten in areas I could supervise closely. But it's not good enough for just myself and a few others to work at this.

Whenever this control as per Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten has been relaxed the whole organizational area has failed. Witness Elizabeth, N.J., Wichita, the early organizations and groups. They crashed only because I no longer did Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten. Then, when they were all messed up, you saw the obvious "reasons" for failure. But ahead of that they ceased to deliver and that involved them in other reasons.

The common denominator of a group is the reactive bank. Thetans without banks have different responses. They only have their banks in common. They agree then only on bank principles. Person to person the bank is identical. So constructive ideas are individual and seldom get broad agreement in a human group. An individual must rise above an avid craving for agreement from a humanoid group to get anything decent done. The bank-agreement has been what has made Earth a Hell – and if you were looking for Hell and found Earth, it would certainly serve. War, famine, agony and disease has been the lot of Man. Right now the great governments of Earth have developed the means of frying every Man, Woman and Child on the planet. That is Bank. That is the result of Collective Thought Agreement. The decent, pleasant things on this planet come from individual actions and ideas that have somehow gotten by the Group Idea. For that matter, look how we ourselves are attacked by "public opinion" media. Yet there is no more ethical group on this planet than ourselves.

Thus each one of us can rise above the domination of the bank and then, as a group of freed beings, achieve freedom and reason. It is only the aberrated group, the mob, that is destructive.

When you don't do Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten actively, you are working for the Bank dominated mob. For it will surely, surely (a) introduce incorrect technology and swear by it, (b) apply technology as incorrectly as possible, (c) open the door to any destructive idea, and (d) encourage incorrect application. It's the Bank that says the group is all and the individual nothing. It's the Bank that says we must fail.

So just don't play that game. Do Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten and you will knock out of your road all the future thorns.

Here's an actual example in which a senior executive had to interfere because of a pc spin: A Case Supervisor told Instructor A to have Auditor B run Process X on Preclear C. Auditor B afterwards told Instructor A that "It didn't work." Instructor A was weak on Three above and didn't really believe in Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten. So Instructor A told the Case Supervisor "Process X didn't work on Preclear C." Now this strikes directly at each of One to Six above in Preclear C, Auditor B, Instructor A and the Case Supervisor. It opens the door to the introduction of "new technology" and to failure.

What happened here? Instructor A didn't jump down Auditor B's throat, that's all that happened. This is what he should have done: grabbed the auditor's report and looked it over. When a higher executive on this case did so she found what the Case Supervisor and the rest missed: that Process X increased Preclear C's TA to 25 TA divisions for the session but that near session end Auditor B Qed and Aed with a cognition and abandoned Process X while it

still gave high TA and went off running one of Auditor B's own manufacture, which nearly spun Preclear C. Auditor B's IQ on examination turned out to be about 75. Instructor A was found to have huge ideas of how you must never invalidate anyone, even a lunatic. The Case Supervisor was found to be "too busy with admin to have any time for actual cases".

All right, there's an all too typical example. The Instructor should have done Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten. This would have begun this way. Auditor B: "That Process X didn't work." Instructor A: "What exactly did you do wrong?" Instant attack. "Where's your auditor's report for the session? Good. Look here, you were getting a lot of TA when you stopped Process X. What did you do?" Then the Pc wouldn't have come close to a spin and all four of these would have retained certainty.

In a year, I had four instances in one small group where the correct process recommended was reported not to have worked. But on review found that each one (a) had increased the TA, (b) had been abandoned, and (c) had been falsely reported as unworkable. Also, despite this abuse, in each of these four cases the recommended, correct process cracked the case. Yet they were reported as not having worked!

Similar examples exist in instruction and these are all the more deadly as every time instruction in correct technology is flubbed, then the resulting error, uncorrected in the auditor, is perpetuated on every pc that auditor audits thereafter. So Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten are even more important in a course than in supervision of cases.

Here's an example: A rave recommendation is given a graduating student "because he gets more TA on pcs than any other student on the course!" Figures of 435 TA divisions a session are reported. "Of course his model session is poor but it's just a knack he has" is also included in the recommendation. A careful review is undertaken because nobody at Levels 0 to IV is going to get that much TA on pcs. It is found that this student was never taught to read an E-Meter TA dial! And no instructor observed his handling of a meter and it was not discovered that he "overcompensated" nervously, swinging the TA 2 or 3 divisions beyond where it needed to go to place the needle at "set". So everyone was about to throw away standard processes and model session because this one student "got such remarkable TA". They only read the reports and listened to the brags and never looked at this student. The pcs in actual fact were making slightly less than average gain, impeded by a rough model session and misworded processes. Thus, what was making the pcs win (actual Scientology) was hidden under a lot of departures and errors.

I recall one student who was squirreling on an Academy course and running a lot of off-beat whole track on other students after course hours. The Academy students were in a state of electrification on all these new experiences and weren't quickly brought under control and the student himself never was given the works on Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten so they stuck. Subsequently, this student prevented another squirrel from being straightened out and his wife died of cancer resulting from physical abuse. A hard, tough Instructor at that moment could have salvaged two squirrels and saved the life of a girl. But no, students had a right to do whatever they pleased.

Squirreling (going off into weird practices or altering Scientology) only comes about from non-comprehension. Usually the non-comprehension is not of Scientology but some earlier contact with an off-beat humanoid practice which in its turn was not understood.

When people can't get results from what they think is standard practice, they can be counted upon to squirrel to some degree. The most trouble in the past two years came from orgs where an executive in each could not assimilate straight Scientology. Under instruction in Scientology they were unable to define terms or demonstrate examples of principles. And the orgs where they were got into plenty of trouble. And worse, it could not be straightened out easily because neither one of these people could or would duplicate instructions. Hence, a debacle resulted in two places, directly traced to failures of instruction earlier. So proper instruction is vital. The D of T and his Instructors and all Scientology Instructors must be merciless in getting Four, Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten into effective action. That one student, dumb and impossible though he may seem and of no use to anyone, may yet some day be the cause of untold upset because nobody was interested enough to make sure Scientology got home to him.

With what we know now, there is no student we enroll who cannot be properly trained. As an Instructor, one should be very alert to slow progress and should turn the sluggards inside out personally. No system will do it, only you or me with our sleeves rolled up can crack the back of bad studenting and we can only do it on an individual student, never on a whole class only. He's slow = something is awful wrong. Take fast action to correct it. Don't wait until next week. By then he's got other messes stuck to him. If you can't graduate them with their good sense appealed to and wisdom shining, graduate them in such a state of shock they'll have nightmares if they contemplate squirreling. Then experience will gradually bring about Three in them and they'll know better than to chase butterflies when they should be auditing.

When somebody enrolls, consider he or she has joined up for the duration of the universe – never permit an "open-minded" approach. If they're going to quit let them quit fast. If they enrolled, they're aboard, and if they're aboard, they're here on the same terms as the rest of us – win or die in the attempt. Never let them be half-minded about being Scientologists. The finest organizations in history have been tough, dedicated organizations. Not one namby-pamby bunch of panty-waist dilettantes have ever made anything. It's a tough universe. The social veneer makes it seem mild. But only the tigers survive – and even they have a hard time. We'll survive because we are tough and are dedicated. When we do instruct somebody properly he becomes more and more tiger. When we instruct half-mindedly and are afraid to offend, scared to enforce, we don't make students into good Scientologists and that lets everybody down. When Mrs. Pattycake comes to us to be taught, turn that wandering doubt in her eye into a fixed, dedicated glare and she'll win and we'll all win. Humour her and we all die a little. The proper instruction attitude is, "You're here so you're a Scientologist. Now we're going to make you into an expert auditor no matter what happens. We'd rather have you dead than incapable."

Fit that into the economics of the situation and lack of adequate time and you see the cross we have to bear.

But we won't have to bear it forever. The bigger we get the more economics and time we will have to do our job. And the only things which can prevent us from getting that big fast are areas in from One to Ten. Keep those in mind and we'll be able to grow. Fast. And as we grow our shackles will be less and less. Failing to keep One to Ten, will make us grow less.

So the ogre which might eat us up is not the government or the High Priests. It's our possible failure to retain and practise our technology.

An Instructor or Supervisor or Executive must challenge with ferocity instances of "unworkability". They must uncover what did happen, what was run and what was done or not done.

If you have One and Two, you can only acquire Three for all by making sure of all the rest.

We're not playing some minor game in Scientology. It isn't cute or something to do for lack of something better.

The whole agonized future of this planet, every Man, Woman and Child on it, and your own destiny for the next endless trillions of years depend on what you do here and now with and in Scientology.

This is a deadly serious activity. And if we miss getting out of the trap now, we may never again have another chance.

Remember, this is our first chance to do so in all the endless trillions of years of the past. Don't muff it now because it seems unpleasant or unsocial to do Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten.

Do them and we'll win.

L. RON HUBBARD

Founder

LRH:jw.rr.nt.ka.mes.rd

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO POLICY LETTER OF 17 JUNE 1970R
Revised 9 April 1977

(Revision in this type style)

Remimeo
Applies to all SHs and
Academies
HGCs
Franchises

URGENT AND IMPORTANT

TECHNICAL DEGRADES

(This PL and HCO PL Feb 7, 1965 must be made part of every study pack as the first items and must be listed on checksheets.)

Any checksheet in use or in stock which carries on it any degrading statement must be destroyed and issued without qualifying statements.

Example: Level 0 to IV Checksheets SH carry "A. Background Material – This section is included as an historical background, but has much interest and value to the student. Most of the processes are no longer used, having been replaced by more modern technology. The student is only required to read this material and ensure he leaves no misunderstood." This heading covers such vital things as TRs, Op Pro by Dup! The statement is a falsehood.

These checksheets were not approved by myself, all the material of the academy and SH courses **is** in use.

Such actions as this gave us "Quickie Grades", ARC broke the field and downgraded the academy and SH courses.

A condition of **Treason** or cancellation of certificates or dismissal and a full investigation of the background of any person found guilty, will be activated in the case of anyone committing the following **High Crimes**.

1. Abbreviating an official course in Dianetics and Scientology so as to lose the full theory, processes and effectiveness of the subjects.
2. Adding comments to checksheets or instructions labeling any material "background" or "not used now" or "old" or any similar action which will result in the student not knowing, using, and applying the data in which he is being trained.
3. Employing after 1 Sept 1970 any checksheet for any course not authorized by myself and the SO Organizing Bureau Flag.
4. Failing to strike from any checksheet remaining in use meanwhile any such comments as "historical", "background", "not used", "old", etc. or **verbally stating it to students**.

5. Permitting a pc to attest to more than one grade at a time on the pc's own determinism without hint or evaluation.
6. Running only one process for a lower grade between 0 to IV, where the grade EP has not been attained.
7. Failing to use all processes for a level where the EP has not been attained.
8. Boasting as to speed of delivery in a session, such as "I put in grade zero in three minutes." etc.
9. Shortening time of application of auditing for financial or laborsaving considerations.
10. Acting in any way calculated to lose the technology of Dianetics and Scientology to use or impede its use or shorten its materials or its application.

Reason: The effort to get students through courses and get pcs processed in orgs was considered best handled by reducing materials or deleting processes from grades. The pressure exerted to speed up student completions and auditing completions was mistakenly answered by just not delivering.

The correct way to speed up a student's progress is by using two way comm and applying the study materials to students.

The best way to really handle pcs is to ensure they make each level fully before going on to the next and repairing them when they do not.

The puzzle of the decline of the entire Scientology network in the late 60s is entirely answered by the actions taken to shorten time in study and in processing by deleting materials and actions.

Reinstituting full use and delivery of Dianetics and Scientology is the answer to any recovery.

The product of an org is well taught students and thoroughly audited pcs. When the product vanishes, so does the org. The orgs must survive for the sake of this planet.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

LRH:nt.rd.lf.jg

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO POLICY LETTER OF 23 OCTOBER 1980

ISSUE II

Remimeo
Tech
Qual
Execs
C/Ses
KOTs
Auditors
Reges
Examiners
Qual Secs
HCO
C & A

CANCELS BPL 25 June 70RB rev.
27.4.75 EXPANDED LOWER GRADES,
CHART OF ABILITIES GAINED

(Also issued as HCO Bulletin
same title, same date)

**CHART OF ABILITIES GAINED FOR LOWER
LEVELS AND EXPANDED GRADES**

Ref: Classification, Gradation and Awareness Chart
HCOB 11 Nov 73 Preclear Declare? Procedure

BPL 25 June 1970RB, rev. 27 April 75, Expanded Lower Grades, Chart of Abilities Gained is hereby **cancelled** as it failed to state the ability gained for all flows of the Expanded Lower Grades.

Expanded Grades are attested to by the pc declaring the full statement of the ability gained for all four flows.

The chart given below lists the ability gained for each of the Lower Levels plus the four flows of the Expanded Grades.

It is used by the Examiner when a pc is sent to "Declare?". The Examiner has the pc read the entire statement for the ability gained for that Grade (including all four flows) or Level and must accept only the pc declaring the full statement for the ability gained.

Declare procedure is done exactly as stated in HCOB 11 November 1973 Preclear Declare? Procedure.

LEVEL

ABILITY GAINED

GROUP PROCESSING Completion (Not a mandatory level) Awareness that change is available.

DIVISION 6 CO-AUDIT PROCESSES (Not a mandatory level) Personal case improvement in oneself and the ability to help others with co-auditing.

REPAIR OF ONE'S LIFE (Not a mandatory level) Awareness of truth and the way to personal integrity.

Note: At C/S discretion, where a pc needs Two Way Comm or rudiments or other repair put in on his life and livingness previous to his doing a major beginning action such as the Purification Rundown, such repair can be done initially. This is not a mandatory action and would only be done as directed by the C/S.)

PURIFICATION RUNDOWN	Freedom from the restimulative effects of drug residuals and other toxins.
SURVIVAL RUNDOWN	Feeling in present time and able to control and put order into the environment. Greatly increased survival potential.
NED DRUG RUNDOWN	Freedom from harmful effects of drugs, alcohol and medicine and free from the need to take them.
DIANETICS CASE COMPLETION	A well and happy pc.
SCIENTOLOGY DRUG RUNDOWN	Freedom from harmful effects of drugs, medicine or alcohol and free from the need to take them.
EXPANDED ARC STRAIGHTWIRE	Knows he/she won't get any worse.
EXPANDED GRADE 0 COMMUNICATION RELEASE, FLOW 1	Willing for others to communicate to him on any subject; no longer resisting communication from others on unpleasant or unwanted subjects.
EXPANDED GRADE 0 COMMUNICATION RELEASE, FLOW 2	Ability to communicate freely with anyone on any subject; free from, or no longer bothered by, communication difficulties; no longer withdrawn or reticent; likes to outflow.
EXPANDED GRADE 0 COMMUNICATION RELEASE, FLOW 3	Willing for others to communicate freely to others about anything.
EXPANDED GRADE 0 COMMUNICATION RELEASE, FLOW 0	Willingness to permit one's self to communicate freely about anything.
EXPANDED GRADE 1 PROBLEM RELEASE, FLOW 1	Ability to recognize the source of problems and make them vanish; has no problems.
EXPANDED GRADE 1 PROBLEM RELEASE, FLOW 2	No longer worried about problems he has been to others; feels free about any problems others may have with him and can recognize source of them.
EXPANDED GRADE 1 PROBLEM RELEASE, FLOW 3	Free from worry about others' problems with or about others, and can recognize source of them.
EXPANDED GRADE 1 PROBLEM RELEASE, FLOW 0	Free from worry about problems with self and can recognize the source of them.

EXPANDED GRADE 2 RELIEF RELEASE, FLOW 1	Freedom from things others have done to one in the past. Willing for others to be cause over him.
EXPANDED GRADE 2 RELIEF RELEASE, FLOW 2	Relief from the hostilities and sufferings of life; ability to be at cause without fear of hurting others.
EXPANDED GRADE 2 RELIEF RELEASE, FLOW 3	Willing to have others be cause over others without feeling the need to intervene for fears of their doing harm.
EXPANDED GRADE 2 RELIEF RELEASE, FLOW 0	Relief from hostilities and suffering imposed by self upon self.
EXPANDED GRADE 3 FREEDOM RELEASE, FLOW 1	Freedom from upsets of the past; ability to face future; ability to experience sudden change without becoming upset.
EXPANDED GRADE 3 FREEDOM RELEASE, FLOW 2	Can grant others the beingness to be the way they are and choose their own reality; no longer feels need to change people to make them more acceptable to self; able to cause changes in another's life without ill effects.
EXPANDED GRADE 3 FREEDOM RELEASE, FLOW 3	Freedom from need to prevent or become involved in the change and interchange occurring amongst others.
EXPANDED GRADE 3 FREEDOM RELEASE, FLOW 0	Freedom from upsets of the past one has imposed upon oneself and ability to cause changes in one's own life without ill effects.
EXPANDED GRADE 4 ABILITY RELEASE, FLOW 1	Ability to tolerate, and freedom from others' fixed ideas, justifications and make-guilty of self; free of need to respond in like kind.
EXPANDED GRADE 4 ABILITY RELEASE, FLOW 2	Moving out of fixed conditions into ability to do new things; ability to face life without need to justify own actions or defend self from others; loss of make-guilty mechanisms and demand for sympathy; can be right or wrong.
EXPANDED GRADE 4 ABILITY RELEASE, FLOW 3	Can tolerate fixed conditions of others in regard to others; freedom from involvement in others' effort to justify, make guilty, dominate, or be defensive about their actions against others.
EXPANDED GRADE 4 ABILITY RELEASE, FLOW 0	Ability to face life without need to make self wrong; loss of make-self-guilty mechanisms, and self-invalidation.

L. RON HUBBARD

FOUNDER

Approved and accepted by the

BOARDS OF DIRECTORS
of the
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:LRH:bk

HUBBARD KOMMUNIKATIONSBURO
 Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
 HCO BULLETIN OF 18 SEPTEMBER 1967
 Correcting HCOB 3. Feb 1967

Remimeo
 Tech Personel
 Qual-Personel
 Students

Corrected 4 April 1974
 (Corrections in this type style)

SCALES

(HCOB 10 May 1960, "Scales" Revised)

Following is a list of some scales used in Scientology, including a table of reality-spotting by E-Meter.

EMOTIONAL TONE SCALE

THETAN PLUS BODY Social Training and education sole guarantee of sane conduct THETAN SCALE RANGE Well below body death at "0" down to complete unbeingness as a thetan		40,0	Serenety of Beingness	
		8,0	Exhilaration	
		4,0	Enthusiasm	
		3,0	Conservatism	
		2,5	Boredom	
		2,0	Antagonism	
		1,8	Pain	
		1,5	Anger	
		1,2	No Sympathy	
		1,1	Covert Hostility	
		1,0	Fear	
		0,9	Sympathy	
		0,8	Propitiation	
		0,5	Grief	
		0,375	Making Amends	
		0,05	Apathy	
		0,0	Being a Body (Death)	Failure
		-0,2	Being Other Bodies	Shame
		-1,0	Punishing Other Bodies	Blame
		-1,3	Resbonsibility as Blame	Regret
		-1,5	Controlling Bodies	
		-2,2	Protecting Bodies	
		-3,0	Owning Bodies	
		-3,5	Approval	From Bodies
		-4,0	Needing Bodies	
		-8,0	Hiding	

C-D-E-I-SCALE

Interest
Desire
Enforce
Inhibit
Unknown

C-D-E-I-SCALE EXPANDED

K Know
U Unknow
C Curious
D Desire
E Enforce
I Inhibit
0 Absence of (No __)
F Falsify

SCALE OF IDENTIFICATION

Differenciate
Associate
Identify
Disassociate

EFFECT SCALE

From: Can cause or receive any effect
To: Must cause total effect, can receive none
To: Is total effect, is hallucinatory cause

SCALE OF KNOWINGNESS

Know
Not-Know
Know About
Forget
Remember

EXPANDED KNOW TO MYSTERY SCALE

Native State
 Not Know
 Know About
 Look
 Emotion
 Effort
 Think
 Symbols
 Eat
 Sex
 Mystery
 Wait
 Unconscious

HAVINESS SCALE

Create
 Responsible for (willing to control)
 Contribute to
 Confront
 Have
 Waste
 Substitute
 Waste Substitute
 Had
 Must be Confronted
 Must be contributed to
 Created

REALITY SPOTTING BY E-METER

Needle characteristics plotted on scale with numerical tone scale values, "old" Reality Scale and "new" Reality Scale.

TONE	REALITY SCALE (OLD)	REALITY SCALE (NEW)	NEEDLE CHARACTERISTICS
40 to 20	Postulate	Pan-Determinend Creation	Produces meter phenomena at will.
20 to 4	Consideration	Self-Determined Creation	Free needle.
4.to 2	Agreements	Experience	Free needle, drop at will
1.5	Solid Terminals	Confront	Drop
1.1	Terminals too solid Lines solid	Elsewhereness	Theta Bop.
1 to 0.5	No terminal, Solid line	Invisibility	Stuck, sticky
0.5 to 0.1	No terminal Less solid Line	Blackness	
0.1	No real terminal	Dub-In (no confront, not-isnees)	Rising needle
0.0	No terminal no line	Unconsciousness Stuck.	Also stage four needle. (All machine – no pc.)

For complete description of human behaviour at the above tone levels, study SCIENCE OF SURVIVAL with the Chart of Human Evaluation by L. Ron Hubbard. Learn also the Hubbard Chart of Attitudes.

The above chart of correlations applies in two ways:

1. by the chronic standard reaction of the preclear
2. by type of material (facsimiles) contacted.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH:jp.rd.ams.rd

[The 18 September 1967 issue corrected HCO B 3 February 1967 by reversing the position of "K Know" and "U Unknow" in the C-D-E-I SCALE EXPANDED, which was the only change. The correction of 4 April 1974 was to exchange the positions of "Shame" and "Regret" in the EMOTIONAL TONE SCALE. The HCO B 10 May 1960 referred to was not written by LRH.]

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO POLICY LETTER OF 14 OCTOBER 1968R
Revised 1 January 1976

Remimeo
Auditor 43
Class VIII
All Auditors

THE AUDITOR'S CODE

In celebration of the 100% gains attainable by Standard Tech.

I hereby promise as an Auditor to follow the Auditor's Code.

1. I promise not to evaluate for the preclear or tell him what he should think about his case in session.
2. I promise not to invalidate the preclear's case or gains in or out of session.
3. I promise to administer only Standard Tech to a preclear in the standard way.
4. I promise to keep all auditing appointments once made.
5. I promise not to process a preclear who has not had sufficient rest and who is physically tired.
6. I promise not to process a preclear who is improperly fed or hungry.
7. I promise not to permit a frequent change of Auditors.
8. I promise not to sympathize with a preclear but to be effective.
9. I promise not to let the preclear end session on his own determinism but to finish off those cycles I have begun.
10. I promise never to walk off from a preclear in session.
11. I promise never to get angry with a preclear in session.
12. I promise to run every major case action to a floating needle.
13. I promise never to run any one action beyond its floating needle.
14. I promise to grant beingness to the preclear in session.
15. I promise not to mix the processes of Scientology with other practices except when the preclear is physically ill and only medical means will serve.
16. I promise to maintain Communication with the preclear and not to cut his comm or permit him to overrun in session.
17. I promise not to enter comments, expressions or enturbulence into a session that distract a preclear from his case.

18. I promise to continue to give the preclear the process or auditing command when needed in the session.
19. I promise not to let a preclear run a wrongly understood command.
20. I promise not to explain, justify or make excuses in session for any Auditor mistakes whether real or imagined.
21. I promise to estimate the current case state of a preclear only by Standard Case Supervision data and not to diverge because of some imagined difference in the case.
22. I promise never to use the secrets of a preclear divulged in session for punishment or personal gain.
23. I promise to see that any fee received for processing is refunded following the policies of the Claims Verification Board, if the preclear is dissatisfied and demands it within three months after the processing, the only condition being that he may not again be processed or trained.
24. I promise not to advocate Scientology only to cure illness or only to treat the insane, knowing well it was intended for spiritual gain.
25. I promise to cooperate fully with the legal organizations of Dianetics and Scientology as developed by L. Ron Hubbard in safeguarding the ethical use and practice of the subject according to the basics of Standard Tech.
26. I promise to refuse to permit any being to be physically injured, violently damaged, operated on or killed in the name of "mental treatment".
27. I promise not to permit sexual liberties or violation of the mentally unsound.
28. I promise to refuse to admit to the ranks of practitioners any being who is insane.

Auditor: _____

Date: _____

Witness: _____

Place: _____

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

LRH:nt.rd

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO BULLETIN OF 16 AUGUST 1971R
Issue II
Revised 5 July 1978

Remimeo
Courses
Checksheets

(Revisions in this type style)

TRAINING DRILLS REMODERNIZED

(Revises 17 April 1961.
This HCOB cancels the following:

Original	HCOB 17 April 1961	TRAINING DRILLS MODERNIZED
Revised	HCOB 5 Jan 71	TRAINING DRILLS MODERNIZED
Revised	HCOB 21 June 71	TRAINING DRILLS MODERNIZED Issue III
	HCOB 25 May 71	THE TR COURSE

This HCOB is to replace all other issues
of TRs 0-4 in all packs and checksheets.)

Due to the following factors, I have modernized TRs 0 to 4.

1. The auditing skill of any student remains only as good as he can do his TRs.
2. Flubs in TRs are the basis of all confusion in subsequent efforts to audit.
3. If the TRs are not well learned early in Scientology training courses, **the balance of the course will fail and supervisors at Upper Levels will be teaching not their subjects but TRs.**
4. Almost all confusions on meter, Model Sessions and Scientology or Dianetic processes stem directly from inability to do the TRs.
5. A student who has not mastered his TRs will not master anything further.
6. Scientology or Dianetic processes will not function in the presence of bad TRs. The preclear is already being overwhelmed by process velocity and cannot bear up to TR flubs without ARC breaks.

Academies were tough on TRs up to 1958 and have since tended to soften. Comm Courses are not a tea party.

These TRs given here should be put in use at once in all auditor training, in Academy and HGC and in the future should never be relaxed.

Public courses on TRs are **not** "softened" because they are for the public. Absolutely no standards are lowered. **The public are given real TRs – rough, tough and hard.** To do otherwise is to lose 90% of the results. There is nothing pale and patty-cake about TRs.

This HCOB means what it says. It does not mean something else. It does not imply another meaning. It is not open to interpretation from another source.

These TRs are done exactly per this HCOB without added actions or change.

NUMBER: OT TR 0 1971

NAME: Operating Thetan Confronting.

COMMANDS: None.

POSITION: Student and coach sit facing each other with eyes closed, a comfortable distance apart – about three feet.

PURPOSE: To train student to be there comfortably and confront another person. The idea is to get the student able to **be** there comfortably in a position three feet in front of another person, to **be** there and not do anything else but **be** there.

TRAINING STRESS: Student and coach sit facing each other with eyes closed. There is no conversation. This is a silent drill. There is **no** twitching, moving, confronting with a body part, "system" or vias used to confront or anything else added to **be** there. One will usually see blackness or an area of the room when one's eyes are closed. **Be there, comfortably and confront.**

When a student can **be** there comfortably and confront and has reached a *major stable win*, the drill is passed.

HISTORY: Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in June 71 to give an additional gradient to confronting and eliminate students confronting with their eyes, blinking, etc. Revised by L. Ron Hubbard in August 1971 after research discoveries on TRs.

NUMBER: TR 0 CONFRONTING REVISED 1961

NAME: Confronting Preclear.

COMMANDS: None.

POSITION: Student and coach sit facing each other a comfortable distance apart – about three feet.

PURPOSE: To train student to confront a preclear with auditing only or with nothing. The whole idea is to get the student able to be there comfortably in a position three feet in front of a preclear. To **be** there and not do anything else but **be** there.

TRAINING STRESS: Have student and coach sit facing each other, neither making any conversation or effort to be interesting. Have them sit and look at each other and say and do nothing for some hours. Student must not speak, blink, fidget, giggle or be embarrassed or anaten.

It will be found the student tends to confront **with** a body part, rather than just confront, or to use a system of confronting rather than just **be** there. The drill is misnamed if confronting means to **do** something to the pc. The whole action is to accustom an auditor to **being there** three feet in front of a preclear without apologizing or moving or being startled or embarrassed or defending self. Confronting with a body part can cause somatics in that body part being used to confront. The solution is just to confront and **be** there. Student passes when he can just **be** there and confront and he has reached a *major stable win*.

HISTORY: Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in Washington in March 1957 to train students to confront preclears in the absence of social tricks or conversation and to overcome obsessive compulsions to be "interesting." Revised by L. Ron Hubbard April 1961 on finding that SOP Goals required for its success a much higher level of technical skill than earlier processes. Revised by L. Ron Hubbard in August 1971 after research discoveries on TRs.

NUMBER: TR 0 BULLBAIT REVISED 1961

NAME: Confronting Bullbaited.

COMMANDS: Coach: "Start" "That's it" "Flunk."

POSITION: Student and coach sit facing each other a comfortable distance apart – about three feet.

PURPOSE: To train student to confront a preclear with auditing or with nothing. The whole idea is to get the student able to **be** there comfortably in a position three feet in front of the preclear without being thrown off, distracted or reacting in any way to what the preclear says or does.

TRAINING STRESS: After the student has passed TR 0 and he can just **be** there comfortably, "Bullbaiting" can begin. Anything added to **being there** is sharply flunked by the coach. Twitches, blinks, sighs, fidgets, anything except just being there is promptly flunked, with the reason why.

PATTER: Student coughs. Coach: "Flunk! You coughed. Start." This is the whole of the coach's patter as a coach.

PATTER AS A CONFRONTED SUBJECT: The coach may say anything or do anything except leave the chair. The student's "buttons" can be found and tromped on hard.

Any words not coaching words may receive *no* response from the student.

If the student responds, the coach is instantly a coach (see patter above). Student passes when he can **be** there comfortably

without being thrown off or distracted or react in any way to anything the coach says or does and has reached a *major stable win*.

HISTORY: Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in Washington in March 1957 to train students to confront preclears in the absence of social tricks or conversation and to overcome obsessive compulsions to be "interesting." Revised by L. Ron Hubbard April 1961 on finding that SOP Goals required for its success a much higher level of technical skill than earlier processes. Revised by L. Ron Hubbard in August 1971 after research discoveries on TRs.

NUMBER: TR 1 REVISED 1961

NAME: Dear Alice.

PURPOSE: To train the student to deliver a command newly and in a new unit of time to a preclear without flinching or trying to overwhelm or using a via.

COMMANDS: A phrase (with the "he said" omitted) is picked out of the book ALICE IN WONDERLAND and read to the coach. It is repeated until the coach is satisfied it arrived where he is.

POSITION: Student and coach are seated facing each other a comfortable distance apart.

TRAINING STRESS: The command goes from the book to the student and, as his own, to the coach. It must not go from book to coach. It must sound natural not artificial. Diction and elocution have no part in it. Loudness may have.

The coach must have received the command (or question) clearly and have understood it before he says "Good."

PATTER: The coach says "Start," says "Good" without a new start if the command is received or says "Flunk" if the command is not received. "Start" is not used again. "That's it" is used to terminate for a discussion or to end the activity. If session is terminated for a discussion, coach must say "Start" again before it resumes.

This drill is passed only when the student can put across a command naturally, without strain or artificiality or elocutionary bobs and gestures, and when the student can do it easily and relaxedly.

HISTORY: Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in London, April 1956, to teach the communication formula to new students. Revised by L. Ron Hubbard 1961 to increase auditing ability.

NUMBER: TR 2 REVISED 1978

NAME: Acknowledgments.

PURPOSE: To teach the student that an acknowledgement is a method of controlling preclear communication and that an acknowledgement is a full stop. The student must **understand** and **appropriately** acknowledge the comm and in such a way that it does not continue the comm.

COMMANDS: The coach reads lines from Alice in Wonderland omitting the "he said" and the student thoroughly acknowledges them. The student says "Good," "Fine," "Okay," "I heard that," **anything** only so long as it is appropriate to the pc's comm – in such a way as actually

to convince the person who is sitting there as the preclear that he has heard it. The coach repeats any line he feels was not truly acknowledged.

POSITION: Student and coach are seated facing each other at a comfortable distance apart.

TRAINING STRESS: Teach student to acknowledge exactly what was said so preclear knows it was heard. Ask student from time to time what *was* said. Curb over and under acknowledgement. Let student do anything at first to get acknowledgement across, then even him out. Teach him that an acknowledgement is a stop, not beginning of a new cycle of communication or an encouragement to the preclear to go on and that an acknowledgement must be appropriate for the pays comm. The student must be broken of the habit of robotically using "Good," "Thank you" as the only acks.

To teach further that one can fail to get an acknowledgement across or can fail to stop a pc with an acknowledgement or can take a pc's head off with an acknowledgement.

PATTER: The coach says "Start," reads a line and says "Flunk" every time the coach feels there has been an improper acknowledgement. The coach repeats the same line each time the coach says "Flunk." "That's it" may be used to terminate for discussion or terminate the session. "Start" must be used to begin a new coaching after a "That's it."

HISTORY: Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in London in April 1956 to teach new students that an acknowledgement ends a communication cycle and a period of time, that a new command begins a new period of time. Revised 1961 and again in 1978 by L. Ron Hubbard.

NUMBER: TR 2½ 1978

NAME: Half Acks.

PURPOSE: To teach the student that a half acknowledgement is a method of encouraging a pc to communicate.

COMMANDS: The coach reads lines from "Alice in Wonderland" omitting "he saids" and the student half asks the coach. The coach repeats any line he feels was not half asked.

POSITION: The student and coach are seated facing each other at a comfortable distance apart.

TRAINING STRESS: Teach student that a half acknowledgement is an encouragement to the pc to **continue** talking. Curb over-acknowledgement that stops a pc from talking. Teach him further that a half ask is a way of keeping a pc talking by giving the pc the feeling that he is being heard.

PATTER: The coach says "Start," reads a line and says "Flunk" every time the coach feels there has been an improper half ask. The coach repeats the same line each time the coach says "Flunk." "That's it" may be used to terminate for discussion or terminate the session. If the session is terminated for discussion, the coach must say "Start" again before it resumes.

HISTORY: Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in July 1978 to train auditors in how to get a pc to continue talking as in R3RA.

NUMBER: TR 3 REVISED 1961

NAME: Duplicative Question.

PURPOSE: To teach a student to duplicate without variation an auditing question, each time newly, in its own unit of time, not as a blur with other questions, and to acknowledge it. To teach that one never asks a second question until he has received an answer to the one asked.

COMMANDS: "Do fish swim?" or "Do birds fly?"

POSITION: Student and coach seated a comfortable distance apart.

TRAINING STRESS: One question and student acknowledgement of its answer in one unit of time which is then finished. To keep student from straying into variations of command. Even though the same question is asked, it is asked as though it had never occurred to anyone before.

The student must learn to give a command and receive an answer and to acknowledge it in one unit of time.

The student is flunked if he or she fails to get an answer to the question asked, if he or she fails to repeat the exact questions, if he or she Q and As with excursions taken by the coach.

PATTER: The coach uses "Start" and "That's it," as in earlier TRs. The coach is not bound after starting to answer the student's question but may comm lag or give a commenting type answer to throw the student off. Often the coach should answer. Somewhat less often the coach attempts to pull the student into a Q and A or upset the student. Example:

Student: "Do fish swim?"

Coach: "Yes"

Student: "Good"

Student: "Do fish swim?"

Coach: "Aren't you hungry?"

Student: "Yes"

Coach: "Flunk."

When the question is not answered, the student must say, gently, "I'll repeat the auditing question," and do so until he gets an answer. Anything except commands, acknowledgement and as needed, the repeat statement is flunked. Unnecessary use of the repeat statement is flunked. A poor command is flunked. A poor acknowledgement is flunked. A Q and A is flunked (as in example). Student misemotion or confusion is flunked. Student failure to utter the next command without a long comm lag is flunked. A choppy or premature acknowledgement is flunked. Lack of an acknowledgement (or with a distinct comm lag) is flunked. Any words from the coach except an answer to the question, "Start," "Flunk," "Good" or "That's it" should have no influence on the student except to get him to give a repeat statement and the command again. By repeat statement is meant, "I'll repeat the auditing command."

"Start," "Flunk," "Good" and "That's it" may not be used to fluster or trap the student. Any other statement under the sun may be. The coach may try to leave his chair in this TR. If he

succeeds it is a flunk. The coach should not use introverted statements such as "I just had a cognition." 'Coach divertive' statements should all concern the student, and should be designed to throw the student off and cause the student to lose session control or track of what the student is doing. The student's job is to keep a session going in spite of anything, using only command, the repeat statement or the acknowledgement. The student may use his or her hands to prevent a 'blow' (leaving) of the coach. If the student does anything else than the above, it is a flunk and the coach must say so.

HISTORY: Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in London in April 1956, to overcome variations and sudden changes in sessions. Revised 1961 by L. Ron Hubbard. The old TR has a comm bridge as part of its training but this is now part of and is taught in Model Session and is no longer needed at this level. Auditors have been frail in getting their questions answered. This TR was redesigned to improve that frailty.

NUMBER: TR 4 REVISED 1961

NAME: Preclear Originations.

PURPOSE: To teach the student not to be tongue-tied or startled or thrown off session by originations of preclear and to maintain ARC with preclear throughout an origination.

COMMANDS: The student runs "Do fish swim?" or "Do birds fly?" on coach. Coach answers but now and then makes startling comments from a prepared list given by supervisor. Student must handle originations to satisfaction of coach.

POSITION: Student and coach sit facing each other at a comfortable distance apart.

TRAINING STRESS: The student is taught to hear origination and do three things. 1. Understand it; 2. Acknowledge it; and 3. Return preclear to session. If the coach feels abruptness or too much time consumed or lack of comprehension, he corrects the student into better handling.

PATTER: All originations concern the coach, his ideas, reactions or difficulties, none concern the auditor. Otherwise the patter is the same as in earlier TRs. The student's patter is governed by: 1. Clarifying and understanding the origin. 2. Acknowledging the origin. 3. Giving the repeat statement "I'll repeat the auditing command," and then giving it. Anything else is a flunk.

The auditor must be taught to prevent ARC breaks and differentiate between a vital problem that concerns the pc and a mere effort to blow session. (TR 3 Revised.) Flunks are given if the student does more than 1. Understand; 2. Acknowledge; 3. Return pc to session.

Coach may throw in remarks personal to student as on TR 3. Student's failure to differentiate between these (by trying to handle them) and coach's remarks about self as "pc" is a flunk.

Student's failure to persist is always a flunk in any TR but here more so. Coach should not always read from list to originate, and not always look at student when about to comment. By originate is meant a statement or remark referring to the state of the coach or fancied case. By comment is meant a statement or remark aimed only at student or room. Originations are handled, comments are disregarded by the student.

HISTORY: Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in London in April 1956, to teach auditors to stay in session when preclear dives out. Revised by L. Ron Hubbard in 1961 to teach an auditor more about handling origins and preventing ARC breaks.

As TR 5 is also part of the CCHs it can be disregarded in the Comm Course TRs despite its appearance on earlier lists for students and staff auditors.

TRAINING NOTE

It is better to go through these TRs several times getting tougher each time than to hang on one TR forever or to be so tough at start student goes into a decline.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

LRH:jw:JR:JS:nt.pe.rd.lfg

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO BULLETIN OF 22 JULY 1978

Remimeo
All Auditors

ASSESSMENT TRs

The right way to do an assessment is to ask the pc the question in a *questioning* tone of voice.

In assessing, some auditors have made assessment questions into statements of fact, which of course is a cousin to evaluation.

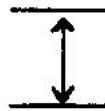
A downcurve at the end of an assessment question contributes to making it a statement. Questions should go up at the end.



WRONG



RIGHT



cycles/sec or note

A remedy for this is to record ordinary conversation. Ask some normal questions and make some normal statements and you will find that the voice tone rises on a question and goes down on a statement.

Assessing with a statement's tone of voice instead of a questioning tone of voice results in evaluation for the pc. The pc feels accused or evaluated for rather than assessed and an auditor can get a lot of false and protest reads.

It's all tone of voice. Auditors have to be drilled in asking questions. Assessment questions have an upcurve at the end.

Get it?

Then drill it.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

LRH:lfg

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO BULLETIN OF 27 JANUARY 1970
(HCO Bulletin of 10 December 1965 Revised for HDG)

HDG C/sheet

E-METER DRILL COACHING

The following was submitted by Malcolm Cheminais Supervisor on the Saint Hill Special Briefing Course.

Here are some observations I have made on the coaching of E-Meter drills, which I feel could be of use:

1. The coach's needle is dirty. The student's out comm cycle has cut his comm in some way, but PRIOR to that the coach failed to flunk the part of the comm cycle that went out. Correct flunking by coaches equals students with no dirty needles.
2. If a coach's TA starts climbing on a drill and the needle gets sticky, it means that the student's comm cycle has dispersed him and pushed him out of PT. The coach is either (1) not flunking at all (2) flunking the incorrect thing.
3. The correct flunking by the coach of an out comm cycle, which has dispersed him and pushed his TA up, will always result in a TA blow down. If there is no blow down, the coach has flunked the wrong thing.
4. Needle not responding well and sensitively on assessment drills, although the needle clean. Coach has failed to flunk TR 1 (or TR 0) for lack of impingement and reach.
5. Coach reaching forward and leaning on the table, means TR 1 is out with the student.
6. Students shouting or talking very loudly on assessment drills to try and get the Meter to read by overwhelm. The reason for this is invariably – "but I'm assessing the bank!" They haven't realized that banks don't read, only thetans impinged upon by the bank – therefore the TR 1 must be addressed to the thetan. The meter responds proportionately to the amount of ARC in the Session. (See HCOB 29 Jan 70 for lists that don't read.)

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

LRH:emp.kjm.rd

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO BULLETIN OF 20 FEBRUARY 1970

Remimeo
Dn Checksheet
Class VIII Checksheet

FLOATING NEEDLES AND END PHENOMENA

Now and then you will get a protest from preclears about "floating needles".

The preclear feels there is more to be done yet the auditor says, "Your needle is floating."

This is sometimes so bad that in Scientology Reviews one has to Prepcheck the subject of "Floating Needles".

A lot of by-passed charge can be stirred up which ARC Breaks (upsets) the preclear.

The reason this subject of floating needles gets into trouble is that the auditor has not understood a subject called **end phenomena**.

End phenomena is defined as "those indicators in the pc and meter which show that a chain or process is ended". It shows in Dianetics that basic on that chain and flow has been erased, and in Scientology that the pc has been released on that process being run. A new flow or a new process can be embarked upon, of course, when the **end phenomena** of the previous process is attained.

DIANETICS

Floating needles are only **one fourth of the end phenomena** in all Dianetic auditing.

Any Dianetic auditing below Power has **four definite reactions in the pc which show the process is ended**.

1. Floating needle.
2. Cognition.
3. Very good indicators (pc happy).
4. Erasure of the final picture audited.

Auditors get panicky about overrun. If you go past the End Phenomena the F/N will pack up (cease) and the TA will rise.

But that's if you go past all four parts of the end phenomena, not past a floating needle.

If you watch a needle with care and say nothing but your R3R commands, as it begins to float you will find:

1. It starts to float narrowly.
2. The pc cognites (What do you know – so that's . . .) and the float widens.
3. Very good indicators come in. And the float gets almost full dial, and
4. The picture, if you inquired, has erased and the needle goes full dial.

That is the full End Phenomena of Dianetics.

If the auditor sees a float start, as in 1, and says, "I would like to indicate to you your needle is floating," he can upset the pc's bank.

There is still charge. The pc has not been permitted to cognite. VGIs surely won't appear and a piece of the picture is left.

By being impetuous and fearful of overrun, or just being in a hurry, the auditor's premature (too soon) indication to the pc suppresses three quarters of the pc's end phenomena.

SCIENTOLOGY

All this also applies to Scientology auditing.

And all Scientology processes below Power have the same end phenomena.

The 0 to IV Scientology End Phenomena are:

- A. Floating needle.
- B. Cognition.
- C. Very good indicators.
- D. Release.

The pc goes through these four steps without fail **if permitted to do so**.

As Scientology auditing is more delicate than Dianetic auditing, an overrun (F/N vanished and TA rising, requiring "rehab") can occur more rapidly. Thus the auditor has to be more alert. But this is no excuse to chop off three of the steps of end phenomena.

The same cycle of F/N will occur if the pc is given a chance. On A you get a beginning F/N, on B slightly wider, on C wider still and on D the needle really is floating and widely.

"I would like to indicate to you your needle is floating" can be a chop. Also it's a false report if it isn't widely floating and will keep floating.

Pcs who leave session F/N and arrive at Examiner without F/N, or who eventually do not come to session with an F/N have been misaudited. The least visible way is the F/N chop, as described in this session. The most obvious way is to overrun the process. (Running a pc after he has exteriorized will also give a high TA at Examiner.)

In Dianetics, one more pass through is often required to get 1, 2, 3, 4 End Phenomena above.

I know it said in the Auditor's Code not to by-pass an F/N. Perhaps it should be changed to read "A real wide F/N". Here it's a question of how wide is an F/N? However, the problem is **not** difficult.

I follow this rule – I never jolt or interrupt a pc who is still looking inward. In other words, I don't ever yank his attention over to the auditor. After all, it's his case we are handling, not my actions as an auditor.

When I see an F/N begin I listen for the pc's cognition. If it isn't there, I give the next command due. If it still isn't there, I give the 2nd command, etc. Then I get the cognition and shut up. The needle floats more widely, VGIs come in, the F/N goes dial wide. The real skill is involved in knowing when to say nothing more.

Then with the pc all bright, all end phenomena in sight (F/N, Cog, VGIs, Erasure or Release, depending on whether it's Dn or Scn), I say, as though *agreeing* with the pc, "Your needle is floating."

DIANETIC ODDITY

Did you know that you could go through a picture half a dozen times, the F/N getting wider and wider without the pc cogniting? This is rare but it can happen once in a hundred. The picture hasn't been erased yet. Bits of it seem to keep popping in. Then it erases fully and wow, 2, 3 and 4 occur. This isn't grinding. It's waiting for the F/N to broaden to cognition.

The pc who complains about F/Ns is really stating the wrong problem. The actual problem was the auditor distracting the pc from cognition by calling attention to himself and the meter a moment too soon.

The pc who is still looking inward gets upset when his attention is jerked outward. Charge is then left in the area. A pc who has been denied his full end phenomena too often will begin to refuse auditing.

Despite all this, one still must not overrun and get the TA up. But in Dianetics an *erasure* leaves nothing to get the TA up with!

The Scientology auditor has a harder problem with this, as he can overrun more easily. There is a chance of pulling the bank back in. So the problem is more applicable to Scientology as a problem than to Dianetics.

But ALL auditors must realize that the **end phenomena** of successful auditing is not just an F/N but has 3 more requisites. And an auditor can chop these off.

The mark of the real **virtuoso** (master) in auditing is his skilled handling of the floating needle.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

LRH:jz.ei.rd

[This HCO B is referred to in HCO B 21 March 1974, End Phenomena, Volume VIII, page 272.]

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO BULLETIN OF 2 DECEMBER 1980

Ethics Officers
Remimeo
Tech/Qual
All Levels
All Auditors
All Supervisors
All Internships
All C/Ses
Tech Checksheets
Examiners

FLOATING NEEDLE AND TA POSITION MODIFIED

This bulletin carries further the data given in *HCOB 10 Dec. 76RB C/S Series 99RB Rev. 25.5.80 Scientology F/N And Ta Position* and modifies but does not cancel all HCOBs that mention having to have the TA between 2.0 and 3.0 before the F/N can be considered valid, including:

HCOB 21 OCT. 68R	REV. 9.7.77	FLOATING NEEDLE
HCOB 7 MAY 69R V	REV. 15.7.77	FLOATING NEEDLE
HCOB 21 APR. 71RC	REV. 25.7.78	C/S SERIES 36RC DIANETICS
HCOB 24 OCT. 71RA	REV. 25.5.80	FALSE TA
HCOB 15 FEB. 72R	REV. 26.1.77	FALSE TA ADDITION 2
HCOB 23 NOV. 73RB	REV. 25.5.80	DRY AND WET HANDS MAKE FALSE TA
HCOB 8 JUNE 70		LOW TA HANDLING
HCOB 13 JUNE 70 II		HUBBARD CONSULTANT STUDY STRESS ANALYSIS

Some recent tests I conducted have shown that a floating needle is a floating needle regardless of tone arm position.

This changes an earlier belief that, in order to be valid, the tone arm had to be between 2.0 and 3.0 for it to be called a floating needle.

Carefully examining dozens of F/Ns which occurred with the TA well above 3.0 and looking for any troubles with the case following calling the F/N an F/N, I found that there were no adverse consequences.

Therefore, it can be safely assumed that a floating needle is a floating needle regardless of where the tone arm position may be. It should be called, indicated and written as an F/N, with the TA noted.

Palm moisture, pc grip and other factors alter the TA position but not the F/N. The auditor must also be prepared to handle and handle false TA and nothing in this finding changes handling.

Tone arm positions register the relative mass of the case and nothing in this finding changes that. There are low TA cases and high TA cases and the state of the TA remains important and all data regarding TA positions are valid.

An ARC break needle (an F/N accompanied by bad indicators) remains an ARC break needle and nothing in this finding changes that. It must be handled. (One ordinarily checks for an ARC break in this case.)

This finding about TA position and F/Ns has been corrected earlier. This present issue carries it further, based on very thorough recent testing. There are apparently no liabilities of any kind in calling high and low TA F/Ns F/Ns.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

LRH:nc

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO BULLETIN OF 21 APRIL 1970

Remimeo

TWO WAY COMM C/SES

There are four main reasons why a case supervisor or an auditor gives a "Two way comm" C/S.

1. **When not enough data to C/S.** "Two way comm to obtain data about case progress and status."
2. **When pc infers something in case that's not been handled.** "Two way comm to find what pc thinks should be handled on case."
3. **When pc hasn't coggged on end result.** "Two way comm on (process just run) to see what thoughts pc had regarding it."
4. **When pc's post purpose is being cleaned up.** "Two way comm on how his post purpose fits into org – or if he can do it."

In all these instances the C/S may be as specific as he likes about what he wants asked or cleared up. In other words the quoted C/Ses above are only examples. Each of the above four general types can have a great number of different questions. The C/S must be very familiar with the four *types* given in capitals [bold] above.

On his part the auditor can vary the C/S's question around to get different slants on it. The auditor doesn't have to get an F/N on the two way comm session but often does.

The auditor can introduce a curve, an alter-is, by Q and A with the pc and by evaluation.

The drill on two way comm is the old ask and listen.

A Q and A is of course echoing the pc's statement. Example: Pc: "I never liked my father." Auditor: "What about your father?" Pc: "He was cruel." Auditor: "What about cruel people?" Pc: "I don't like them." Auditor: "What else don't you like?" And so on and on.

A correct session is for the auditor to hold to the C/S's main line of questioning no matter how he phrases it and listen to and write down what the pc says.

Evaluation in auditing two way comm is the other deadly sin. The auditor asks and listens. He doesn't explain anything to the pc. Example: Pc: "I didn't dig the process." Auditor: "Well you see that process was intended to....." and here we go on evaluation. Even an auditor's facial expression can be evaluation.

Ask and listen and ack. Prompt only by varying the original question now and then, that's what the good two way comm auditor does.

W/S

The two way comm worksheet is rather more detailed as to what the pc says than process worksheets.

The C/S needs the data.

Or in looking it over the auditor himself, if he's his own C/S, will need the data.

The questions the auditor asks should be noted on the worksheet as a guide.

MAXIM

It is a C/S maxim "when in doubt order a two way comm".

TWO WAY COMM AUDITOR

Any auditor can two way comm. Saint hillers were best at it. Academy level auditors can be used in this, even Dianetic auditors.

The only reservation is not to assign an auditor whose *grade* is lower than the pc's. The auditor's class is not as important as his grade. The reason for this is that the OT, pre-OT, in being two way commed by a Grade V, can blow the poor auditor apart or can be stuck with a data withhold.

METER

All two way comm is of course done on a meter. It is, however, not a sec-check or prepcheck. TA position and needle reaction and F/Ns are important to the C/S.

One doesn't two way comm past an F/N, cog and VGIs.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

LRH:dz.ei.rd

[The fourth paragraph on this page is modified by BTB 10 July 1970, Reissued 28 June 1974, Two Way Comm – A Class III Action, which classifies Two Way Comm as a Class III action.]

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO BULLETIN OF 3 JULY 1970

Remimeo

C/S Series 14

C/SING TWO WAY COMM

The C/S is liable to make most of his C/S errors in C/Sing two way comm. The reasons for this are:

1. Two way comm **is** auditing.
2. The errors that can be made in any auditing can be made in two way comm.
3. Untrained or poorly trained auditors do not always respect two way comm as auditing.
4. Errors in two way comm become masked since the procedure is loose.
5. Earlier C/Ses on the case may have missed the easily missed two way comm errors.

RULES OF C/SING TWO WAY COMM

- A. The C/S must recognize that two way comm *is* auditing. Therefore it follows all the rules of auditing.
- B. Any error that occurs in other auditing can occur in two way comm auditing. Errors in a two way comm session must be carefully looked for as they easily can be masked in the worksheet.
- C. Auditors must be persuaded by the C/S to make notation of *auditing* essentials in two way comm as of senior importance to pc's text (which is also made note of in the W/S).
- D. The questions asked in two way comm can be very incorrect just as rote processes can be.
- E. An auditor must be trained as a two way comm auditor (class II). Otherwise he will evaluate, Q and A and commit other faults.
- F. If an ARC break occurs early in a two way comm session and is not handled as such the rest of the session is audited over an ARC break and can put a pc into a sad effect.
- G. A pc with a PT problem not being handled in the two way comm will get no gain.
- H. A pc with a W/H in a two way comm session will become critical, nattery and/or get a dirty needle.

- I. Two way comm processes must be flattened to F/N. If an F/N doesn't occur then the subject didn't read in the first place or the auditor Qed and Aed or evaluated or changed the subject or the TRs were out or the pc's ruds were out.
- J. A two way comm subject chosen must be tested for read in that session before being used for two way comm.
- K. Improper two way comm questions can plunge the pc into an out rud situation not then handled. "Is anything upsetting you?" or any mention of upsets by the auditor is the same as asking for an ARC break. "Has anything been troubling – worrying you lately?" is the same as asking for a PTP. "Who aren't you talking to?" is asking for W/Hs.
- L. The subject of major processes should be kept out of two way comm C/Ses, auditors' questions and two way comm assessment lists (ARC breaks, problems, overts, changes or any major auditing subject, as they are too heavy, being the buttons of the bank).
- M. The C/S should only let class II or above auditors do two way comm sessions.
- N. A rud going out in a two way comm session must be put in by the auditor.
- O. A two way comm session should end in an F/N.
- P. Auditors whose two way comm sessions do not end in F/N must be taught to check the subject for read before using, not to Q and A, not to evaluate and given a refresher on two way comm tapes and HCO Bs.
- Q. In a two way comm session that flubs the C/S must be careful to isolate the errors just as in any other auditing session that flubs and put them right.
- R. A two way comm subject that reads on test and doesn't F/N on two way comm must be checked for O/R (if TA went up) and rehabbed by the 1965 rehab method, or prep-checked or just continued.

The whole point to all of this is that a two way comm session **is** auditing. It is delivered by the auditor, C/Sed and remedied like any other session.

Also it is usually being run on a delicate pc who is more affected by errors than pcs being given other processes.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

LRH:sb.rd

[This HCO B is amended by BTB 10 July 1970, *Two Way Comm-A Class III Action*, which is based on LRH C/Ses. It says, "Rules E and M are changed from 'Class II' to 'Class III'."]

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO BULLETIN OF 17 MARCH 1974

Remimeo

TWC CHECKSHEETS
TWC, USING WRONG QUESTIONS

Two Way Comm is not an art. It is a science which has exact rules.

Foremost in the rules is:

Don't use a Listing Question in Two Way Comm.

By a "listing question" is meant any question which directly or indirectly calls for items in the pc's answer.

Use of "who", "what", "which" instantly turns a TWC into a listing question.

Listing questions are governed by the rules of Listing and Nulling.

If you use a listing question accidentally in TWC you can get the same bad reactions from a pc that you would get on a wrongly done list.

The reason for pc upsets in TWC is hidden as it is not apparently a listing process, rarely gets the correction a bad list would get.

Asking "who" or "what" or "which" during a TWC after the main question can also turn it into a Listing and Nulling process.

TWC questions **must** be limited to feelings, reactions, significances. They must **never** ask for terminals or locations.

Example: "Who upset you?" in TWC causes the pc to give items. This is a **List**. "What are you upset about?" does the same thing. "Which town were you happiest in?" is also a **Listing** question **not** a TWC question. Any of these results in the pc giving items. They are not then nulled or correctly indicated. The pc can get **very** upset just as he would with a wrong list. Yet the session is not a "listing session" so never gets corrected.

Example: "How are you doing lately?" is an example of a correct TWC question. It gets off charge and gets no list items. "Are you better these days than you used to be?" "How have you been since the last session?"

"What happened" is different than "What illness", "What person", "What town" which are listing questions.

REPAIR

When other things fail to locate the upset of a pc look into TWC processes in the folder and treat them as L&N processes where the pc has answered with items. The relief is magical.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

LRH:ntm.rd

HANDLING ARC BREAKS

A lecture given on

28 May 1963

Thank you.

Thank you. Well, it's a good thing you put me into a good mood with all that applause. Reports I've been getting on the Zed Unit for the last twenty-four hours – practically unprintable. We'll take that up in a moment. I know, you'd better look sad, because it's pretty sad news.

All right, this is what?

Audience: 28th.

Twenty-eighth? 28th of May, AD 13.

All right. Now, this lecture is not for people with weak hearts. If you can't take it, why, I advise you to go over into the other building there, where they have a speaker, and turn it off. [laughter, laughs]

This auditing dissertation here actually is possibly passed by, by the student who is doing other types of auditing, but it applies to him very much.

I've discovered the common denominator to ARC breaks. And that common denominator of all ARC breaks – all ARC breaks – is bypassed charge. That's the common denominator to all ARC breaks. And that includes, therefore, all misemotion exhibited by the pc at the auditor.

Now, we should define an ARC break as the pc's transfer of attention from the bank to the auditor and a dramatization of the bank directed at the auditor. And that is an ARC break.

Now, you can get the mechanics of an ARC break just by dropping your E-Meter, or something of the sort, and just calling the pc's attention off of his bank onto the auditor. The ARC break might not take place, but you have approximated the mechanic of what happens. And the probability is that it will take place. See what I mean?

So, we get down to this fundamental, which is not terribly important at first glimpse: but dragging the pc's attention onto the auditor, you see, and onto the session is a precipitating factor even though the pc doesn't dramatize. You see, that's beside the point. You've dragged his attention onto the session. Well, that's an ARC break in sort of reverse.

Let's show you something; you go like this: [makes clicking noises]. [laughter] You've not laid a fundamental for the ARC break, but you've approximated one of its mechanics, don't you see? You've dragged the pc's attention onto the auditor.

Well, very often when you do that, you leave the charge of the session not held back. See, the charge of the session now is not being as-ised, and therefore provides a background booster, and the pc "row-rows" at the auditor, see, or becomes annoyed or something of the sort, don't you see?

Well, so not even that one falls outside this definition. It's bypassed charge. See, pc's attention is on his bank, the auditor does something weird, attracts the pc's attention off the bank. Then, you see, you've bypassed some charge. You've left some charge there, the pc's attention is not on the charge but the charge is restimulated. Do you get that as a simple mechanic?

So that in normal course of human events you're talking to this same pc out of session, you know, and you drop an anvil on his toe or something of this sort, and he'll argue with you about it, but he won't ARC break. You see? It is not, then, that a social faux pas has taken place that causes the pc to ARC break. So an auditor very often feels terribly reserved and preservative of the social amenities and all of this sort of thing, and walks around on tiptoe in a session being terribly polite and so forth. Well, you see, that isn't necessary to prevent an ARC break. You see?

But this mystery is presented: In common course of human events, you make some crack at this person, and they, make a crack at you and you yap-yap, and that's all there is to it, you see? And in a session, you make the tiniest inference about this person and all of a sudden he's splattering all over the walls with an ARC break.

Well now, if you understand what you have done, you understand this matter of bypassed charge and so forth, this most flagrant example – the easiest to observe, don't you see; the easiest to observe and actually not of any really very vast importance but I've just given as an example to show you what this is: In the session he's got his attention on charged areas. And then you take his attention off the charged area and put it on the auditor, you bypass charge and that's what causes the ARC break, see?

He's about to tell you "... and then they drowned me in a well." He's saying, "And I – I – I'm standing here, and I'm looking down into the thing, and there's somebody grabs me by the arm, I can feel his arm, and he's about to throw me over..."

And you say [operates a switch on the meter very noisily], "Just – just a minute. Let me see if I can get some charge on this. Let's see," [repeats the noise] "I – I beg your pardon, my meter – I don't know, I guess I forgot to charge the thing," or something like that. And the pc goes splatter!

Oh, that's very obvious, you see, what's happened there. See, he's got all this charge he's sitting down on, and all of a sudden his attention comes off of it, and you in effect have bypassed the charge right there.

Well, now, the other part of it is he is being cause over the charge, right? As long as he's running it he's being cause over it, see? All right. Now, the moment that his attention is

flicked off of it he is now the effect of that charge. And any tone level or Know to Mystery Scale level higher than the chronic tone of the pc... Now, get this; you know what chronic tone is, the old Know to Mystery Scale? Boy, we're back amongst the familiar tools here these days, you know? The Know to Mystery Scale, the Expanded Tone Scale, you see – all of those things – quite valid, see? And let's say the pc is at apathy as a chronic tone – that's pretty high, by the way. Very few pcs are there; they're more or less kind of wood, you know? They're way down below that.

The other day I suddenly realized that I was feeling continuously apathetic, and I thought something is happening, my auditing is doing me in or something of the sort. I went around like that for about twenty-four hours and then suddenly realized it was I, a free thetan, who was feeling apathetic. All of a sudden, you know, any consequences of it blew, you see? And I realized suddenly I was feeling much better than I had for a long time. See, I hadn't felt like myself, a free thetan, for some time. You know? You get the idea? I mean, gradually the Tone Scale had come up, you see, not as Ron or human being, you see, but had gradually come up, up, up. See, I'd feel pretty good as Ron, you see? Fine, feel very high-toned. But I'd come up, up, up, and I didn't get the sneaker of it. And the first emotional response you get to it is feeling apathetic. You know, "Well, guess I'm not worth much. Look what they're doing over in the States these days, you know? People talking about rerunning Kennedy. You know?" I was kind of thinking about things that way, you know? And all of a sudden: "Hey, that's me!" you know? [laughter] "Me! That's me I'm feeling about! " And it felt wonderful. Was a great feeling after that. I went around and enjoyed it, you know? [laughter]

Well, actually, a pc will come up through degradation as a chronic tone, and actually will come up from unconsciousness as a chronic tone. We had a pc over in the States. I mean, it isn't anything esoteric, you know; he just lies there conked out all the time. You try to audit him and he – conk – you know? And audit him and – conk. And talk to him – conk – you know? And he's actually existing above his chronic tone. His chronic tone is unconsciousness. And so this boy, of course, processed – you process him now to get rid of his unconsciousness – well, cut your throat; you'll never get anyplace, you see? You just have to generally process his case with processes which are real to him and bring up a general case advance, and the unconsciousness will disappear. You see that as a different look?

That doesn't mean that there are chronic tone levels of maladies, you know? You don't have maladies as chronic tone levels, but anything above – anything above – the pc's chronic tone, you see, being higher than the pc, can be cause over the pc and therefore become a dramatization.

There is nobody more amazed than the pc to find himself in raging anger in a session. He's absolutely flabbergasted! Well, some charge gets bypassed, and he doesn't know where to look, he doesn't know what charge is bypassed, he doesn't know where he looks – he doesn't know where to look. He looks at the auditor – the auditor doesn't even have to fiddle with the E-Meter, see? He looks at the auditor and *there* is something, you see, and anger or something like that, being higher on the Tone Scale and contained in the incident which has been missed, causes the pc to dramatize. And the pc is actually as helpless as a dish towel in a hurricane. He's totally helpless. He says, "*Ohh – aww*, what's going on?" And he's shouting and screaming at the auditor, you know?

Well, you can get somebody who is dramatizing effort. You know, he's got to pick up the chair and break it in half, you know, something like that? Well, that's a pretty low-level dramatization, that particular one. Anger is more common. Bored is something you very often don't recognize as a dramatization. PC is getting along fine, and all of a sudden ARC breaks and feels very bored.

Now, similarly, you could go further and find a pc ARC break into a total manic. I have never seen this, but by extrapolation, you could say he would become very manic, you see – terribly, wildly enthusiastic, with glaring eyeballs, you see? Be an ARC break.

So an ARC break, then, comes about whenever charge is bypassed, which then puts the pc at its effect-point. And the pc then dramatizes the charge that has been bypassed. This is actually far simpler than it sounds. I'm just giving you all of the ramifications of it – giving you all of the ramifications of it. These are the mechanics involved in the thing.

Now, the remedy for an ARC break is to locate and indicate the bypassed charge, at which moment the ARC break ceases. Now, that could be interpreted by a Q-and-A artist as meaning you have to go and run the bypassed charge right now. You see, he goes into a do. No, that gets into impossibility. You find yourself fifth on the chain. You are running the fifth engram and the pc is ARC breaking on the chain, and... well, then you would interpret it and say, "Well, you can't possibly run the fifth engram because the pc will ARC break," you see? Some Q-and-A artist would interpret it at once, you see, in that category. And you will find them doing so no matter if I've said so. And if you'll just remember I've told you this and remember this particular mechanic, you can prevent this other consequence from taking place.

And the consequence is this: Well, the pc is ARC breaking, running this engram, so therefore you have to at once go run the earlier engram. And that is not what I have told you. If that were the case, then to prevent everybody from ARC breaking would require continuous auditing. See, that is not the remedy. The remedy is to find and indicate the bypassed charge. And the ARC break ceases, [snaps fingers] right like that. Find and indicate the bypassed charge. It's actually as simple as that. Nothing to it.

Now, you are, all of you, cognizant of the trick of turning off somebody's anger at you by saying "somebody's missed your withholds." Sometimes it doesn't work. Sometimes it doesn't work. The person just gets more insulted. Well, that's because a missed withhold isn't the source of the bypassed charge. You just indicated the wrong bypassed charge.

But this fellow does have missed withholds, somebody has missed a withhold on him in session, he doesn't even know this, and he's ranting and raving at you, or something of the sort, and you say, "Boy, somebody missed a withhold on you, man." He cools right down.

It isn't, as you might think, that it introverts him so that he immediately begins to look around inside of his skull, "I wonder what the missed withhold is," and so pulls him off of your neck. That isn't what's happened there. You take a good, close look at it. Get some experience on this and get some reality on it yourself, and this material will really be in your grasp.

Now, sometimes you've said to somebody, "Well, somebody missed a withhold on you, man," and the person has said, "Goddamn, don't you pull that on me!"

Well, it wasn't a withhold that was missed, see? Somebody missed a goal. Get the idea? And if you were to pursue it right then and say, "Well, let's see, was it – it was probably a goal that was missed. Probably somebody missed a goal on you – missed a whole GPM. Somebody missed a whole RI. Somebody's missed some RIs on you." And he's just about to let out of his mouth a horrendous scream and follow this thing through, and he all of a sudden says, "I wonder if it could have been a missed RI? Probably was." See?

So the trick of turning off an ARC break is to find and indicate the bypassed charge. But it must be *the* charge that *was* bypassed. See, that's where the accuracy comes in. And that makes you an artist.

Now, it's still within the realm of scientific approach – still within the realm of scientific approach because there are only a few charges that can be missed. See? There's engrams and GPMs and goals and RIs, an engram more basic on the chain or an incident more basic on the chain, or a failure to acknowledge, or a refutation of reality, or a rejection of affinity. This character is feeling you're a pretty good auditor and you say, "Ah, nuts!" see? All right, he's got a charge there of affinity, see, and that isn't acknowledged and you bypass it. You rejected it. So you get this thing firing back in your face. Don't you see what that is?

Now, these are not mechanisms which are totally relegated to session, but they relegate themselves to life. Now, you're a Registrar and somebody is coming in, or you're signing up pcs. (All of you have to wear a Registrar's hat at one time or another.) And you're trying to get somebody to get some auditing, you're a Registrar, see? And there you are one fine day with a *yow-yow-yow* and a scream-scream-scream standing in front of your face: Seventy-five hours of auditing have been delivered – he feels terrible! He says, "Oh, I could kill everybody in the place," and he ought to go out and sue everybody, and he's going to inform the government that so on and so on and so on and so on – yap, yap, yap, you never hear such a thing. Don't worry too much about the threats, because the person totally lacks direction. Person will go halfway down the steps and change his mind and do something else, don't you see? They're incapable of carrying forward a program that has any cohesion or direction, see?

Now, you actually are very foolish to engage this individual in any reasonable conversation, because it's not a reasonable situation. That attitude is wholly the product of bypassed charge. And as Registrar, you simply should hunt and punch around till you find the bypassed charge. That's all, just hunt and punch around till you find the pc's bypassed charge. All of a sudden the thing expires. It just goes, because you've found and indicated it.

Be perfectly all right to just grab a meter, and – trying somehow or another, to get him to hold the cans – and just give him the standard sort of an assessment: "Did somebody run an engram too late on the chain?" you see? "There's a more basic engram run? Oh, clang. That fired. Ah, yes. Well, somebody was running an engram on you and there's an earlier engram."

"Oh, is there? Yes, you know, yeah."

Where's all this rage? Well, you see, the rage is an automaticity. And I have told you often, often, often, often, often, the tenuous character, the extremely delicate, balanced character of neurosis and psychosis – and such other nasty words – makes it almost impossible not to undo it. Because it is incapable of continuation. It is set up in such a delicate balance that almost anything can make it slip, if it's effective. You understand that?

You see, some guy is down in a padded cell someplace, and he's a "raving gamaniac" and he is screaming away and throwing stools at the warders and so forth. And although I don't blame him for throwing stools at these blokes, this is the point: His condition is not a condition of terrible, difficult, hard, mean, impossible-to-reach, go-on-forever dramatization, see? That is not true. Actually, the difficulty of maintaining such a state is almost impossibly difficult. You can make it go *bzzzt!* And all of a sudden it no longer hangs in balance and can't go on dramatizing.

You've heard me talk to you before about the slip: old ARC Straightwire, the way you can knock apart a neurosis – the difficulty of maintaining a neurosis. Old ARC Straightwire has broken up more neuroses than you can count. See, it – too difficult for the pc to go on being neurotic on this particular point.

And this, of course, is at wild variance to the commonly held belief. The commonly held belief is a person is psychotic – well, that's it, they've had it, you see, and they're psychotic, and that's all you can do about it. You can't do anything about it, you see, because it's a very tough, vigorous, dangerous, enduring condition. See, that's the commonly held belief. They believe that a neurosis is a fantastically arduous thing.

Read a funny story: Somebody – people send me clippings all the time. I get lots of clippings (appreciate them). And one of the clippings I got the other day was a yap-yap about a psychiatrist; it was very funny. It seems like he'd been treating this fellow – he's telling his story, you see? And he'd been treating this fellow for four years at an hour a day. And when the fellow – he'd had a tremendous success, the psychiatrist was saying, because when the fellow first came to him, why, he just felt terrible all the time, because he just had this urge to kill somebody. And so he gave him an hour's treatment every day for four years, and at the end of that time, why, the fellow walked into the office, and the psychiatrist knew he'd had a wonderful success because the fellow said he just felt wonderful, he just felt wonderful, he'd never felt better, and so forth, and that neurosis that he had been working with, that always used to make him feel terrible, now made him feel wonderful. And as the fellow pulled the iron bar out of his pocket, the psychiatrist said... And that was the end of the story. [laughter]

In other words, there are two things, you see, that argue in favor of a lie in this direction: One, the absence of technology and the absence of understanding of these states combines with the professional need of tough cases. You see, if psychosis wasn't unsolvable, you wouldn't find the – and very tough and very enduring and very terrible – you wouldn't find the US (ha!) government shelling out sixteen billion quid (or bucks or whatever they're using these days) to build themselves up endless numbers of sanitariums, and ten research centers. They're going to build ten research centers and so forth. And they might even get up to prenatals in these things, you know, because they'll probably use our work. And man, look at the kitty! Sixteen billion, see? And that's just the initial appropriation. That's going to cost five billion a year afterwards. The armed-forces construction program of the United States is only 1.6 or 1.8 billion. Give you some weird perspective? That is fantastic.

Look at the vested interest in psychosis being incurable. These nuts that are in charge of the nuts will never do anything, of course. It's worth too much to them not to. Somebody

comes along and said, "All you have to do is find and indicate the bypassed charge and the Person go *ffit!* and he's sane."

"Oh," they'd say, "take that nut out and kill him, ha-ha-ha-ha! He's about to cost us sixteen billion hard-earned legislative bucks! Ha! Shoot him."

It's not for nothing the FDA is mad at us. You see, they don't for a moment believe any of their charges. See, they have made a comprehensive, thorough investigation all up and down the land, and they haven't found one single human being who ever was told that an E-Meter would cure anything. But they've invented the statements. Why? Well, we constitute a fantastic threat to a fantastic vested interest.

These are not men of goodwill. They're caved-in dramatizers themselves. Never make that error. You can very easily make that error. These guys are dramatizing. I don't know – much care what they're dramatizing, but they themselves are doing a heavy, hard dramatization, by which they say, "We can do what we do without conscience, because man is after all an animal and is nothing." See, so they spread the plea that man is an animal and is nothing as an effort to get over committing overts. So this hangs them with being an animal and being nothing.

I imagine that if you took thirty psychiatrists – I know it's unpopular to talk about these people, but if you took thirty psychiatrists at random, at least one of those thirty would be sitting there barking. If you just called on thirty in a row.

You think I'm kidding – try it sometime. I'm not kidding. These people need help probably worse than their own patients. How would you like to be up against something that you advertisedly considered incurable, totally damaging, nothing could be done about it, and you're collecting money right and left to do something about it? *Krrrrr!* That's a pretty nasty position for anybody to work himself into.

Now, we probably cut those blokes off by my continuous saying this and that, we probably deny them help one way or the other. But every time I have ever tried to work with any group of psychiatrists or anything of the sort, the only thing they'll send me is one of their number who has already gone potty. This bird's around the bend or something like that. And I've never been able to teach them anything. And they actually have worn out their welcome with me, that's all. But I would still help them today.

That's beside the point. The point I'm making on the thing is that you can work yourself into a position where you consider an ARC break unremediable, terribly powerful and overwhelmingly destructive, so that you will label certain pcs as ARC-breaky pcs. You can fear this ARC break, you see? You can become afraid of these ARC breaks occurring. And that can make you unwilling to audit, or if you don't even go that far, will rough you up enough to do a stinking auditing job, which of course causes more ARC breaks. You got that?

So unless you corral the ARC break, unless you yourself get a good reality on handling the ARC break, unless you understand this one and you develop the skill necessary to find and indicate the bypassed charge – that's the only skill you've got to develop – you'll get into a position where you'll audit for a while and then feel like it isn't worth the candle and

man is no good, and go the route, man! Another half a century you'll be telling Congress, "Well, we need sixteen billion dollars because – to handle the nuts."

You see, what you've got to break through with you is, one, a condemnation of ARC breaks. They don't mean anything; they're not diagnostic in any way, shape or form. They're not diagnostic, that's all. They don't tell you the ease with which a pc runs or the unease with which he runs. They tell you nothing. See, the pc who runs like a well-oiled player piano may ARC break all over the ceiling. And some pc that you couldn't get a gain on with a building jack never ARC breaks at all. So, you see, it's no indication at all. There's no index there.

The pc who is very easy to audit very often is the pc that is very hardest to get a gain on. And the pc who is very difficult to audit very often gets the highest gains. So, you see, these are not coordinated factors. So this is something that should tell you that temporary or permanent conditions of misemotional stress are something that you have to face up to as an auditor or just get out of the auditing chair. It'll catch up with you sooner or later, man.

I catch myself every once in a while in some kind of a session. You know, pc says, "*Row-row, row-row-row-row, row-row-row-row-row.*" See? "You just ask me for one more of those suppresses on this RI and I'm going to blow! Because there aren't any suppresses left on the RI!" You get that kind of an approach?

I say to myself, "This pc's trying to convince me that I mustn't take the charge off the RIs. This pc is in a big sell." See?

Well, actually that would be the inevitable effect of it. I eventually would say, "Well, all right." And, "All right, that rocket read," you know. "It rocket read," and so on. Get the next one, the next one, the next one, and so on. All right. Yeah, you've finished the bank. * To hell with you," you know? See?

You're doing the very thing you must have done in the first place that caused the ARC break. And you got to get some wins on this, auditor – you got to get some wins on this. This one you got to get wins on.

I want you to get a confidence that when a pc goes *row-row-row*, that you can find the bypassed charge, either just by knowing what it must be because it couldn't be anything else because you weren't doing anything else, don't you see? And checking on a meter, or going into a full dress parade of assessment to get the bypassed charge – however you get that bypassed charge – find it and then by indicating it to this pc, realize the tool that is in your power. By the fact that the mere indication of it turns off the ARC break, right like that. You didn't do a thing about it except indicate it.

How do you indicate it? You say to the pc whatever you say to the pc that indicates it, that's all. I mean it's as elementary as that. There isn't any hidden magic here. It's not like that if you... "I can teach you now how to make gold. And the way to learn how to make gold, the way to make gold is to go up at twelve o'clock on a night of the full moon, and sit down on a punky stump with two pounds of lead and one pound of arsenic. Rub these two together, and

* Editor's note: "bank" here and in several other places in this lecture is used in another definition than the usual one and means "one GPM"

if you don't think of the word *hippopotamus* you will find you have made gold." See? Impossible – completely impossible assignment.

Now, this is not an impossible one. This lies well within your reality, your action, your ability and so forth. There isn't anything else spotted here, see, that is esoteric or outside. I didn't mean to degrade your reality or anything like that; I'm saying, just, it's something that you can have a reality on right now. The only times you'll miss on this, you very often will pick it up a session or two later. You had an ARC break, *bow!* and you couldn't find anything to – and then nothing happened, and you couldn't cure the thing, and *blooww!* and you couldn't do anything about it. And two sessions later you find out – my God, you had passed a whole GPM. You all of a sudden remember, "Hey! Two sessions ago when I jumped that bank, you know, I got that next goal, and – ha-ha! And we just found out that in between there is the goal 'to spit.' Hey, what do you know. Ho-ho!" And you say to the pc, "Hey, what do you know about that." And the pc gets very calm all of a sudden.

You very often find out a couple of... some time afterwards what the bypassed charge was, and that will make you very enthusiastic on what I'm saying just now. You'll get more enthusiastic than that, because you find out it's an invariable fact. It doesn't vary. Why didn't you find the bypassed charge at the time the charge was bypassed?

Now, the rest of it is, you actually shouldn't let an ARC break endure more than two or three minutes, because ARC breaks multiply by the square. They're not a lineal development. You let an ARC break run one minute and it doubles. You let it run two minutes and it quadruples. You let it run three minutes – you get the idea? There it goes. This thing is developing on a very steep curve. And you actually owe it to the pc – not because you're afraid of it, but because you'll have more trouble and waste more session time – you owe it to the pc to get in and turn it off fast.

Now, you see, a whole government can be intimidated by a riot. The United States government is actually being conducted today by riot. The only people who get any attention or get anything passed are those people who riot. See? The Japanese government went by the boards because there was a riot. Somebody went down and slipped a few yen to a few students and they went up and went *yow-yow-yow*, and Eisenhower was unable to visit the country, and so forth (because, after all, students are pretty dangerous, you know?). And can't have all that shouting, you know, and so forth, and the government fell.

This government – my hat's off to this government. They "Ban the bomb," you know, and the police go out and pick them up and put them away. And they "Ban the bomb," and the police go out and pick them up and put them away. And I don't think there's been a ripple in Parliament. I don't think Parliament has even heard about it. It's very, very remarkable. They've gotten used to that over here, see? So they're not being run by riot. Get this as a method of government: running a government by riot.

There are many methods of government which I have studied from time to time and been called to my attention, and so on, which aren't in the civics textbooks. You know? You elect the mayor, and the mayor does this and the aldermen do that and all that sort of thing. These aren't in the civics textbook, but they are basic methods of government. Government by assassination: There are many texts on this subject. Texts!

The government of Japan, for some vast, vast, vast period of time, was run by the Black Dragon Society.

Some bird dramatizing the Helatrobus Implants. I think they're called the Sharif Mohammedans or something like that, they were at the time, from which you get the word *assassin*. Old Hashshashin, the Old Man of the Mountain, used to kidnap young fellows and tell them that when they got killed they could come back to paradise. He'd give them a few days in paradise, you know, and he'd get a lot of good-looking dolls and rivers of milk and honey and all that sort of thing, and the guy up there – that's where you get the word *hashish* too. They'd get this young fellow in some cafe and feed him some hashish, take him up there, and these babes would chuck him under the chin for a few days, and then the old man with the false halo would come around and say, "Now, son, the way you get back here and live forever in perfect enjoyment is to do exactly what we say."

"And what is that?"

"Well, go get yourself killed, of course."

"Well, how am I – get myself killed?"

"Well, you have to assassinate the sultan of Persia."

Well, the young fellows look at these girls and all the curves, and he'd say, "Tsk, tsk! Why not?" See? And the next drink of wine they slipped to him, why, it'd have some more hashish in it, and he'd wake up in the capital of the shah. Next time the shah walked through the streets or rode through the streets or something like that, there he was and off went the shah's head, see? Of course, the guards would kill the fellow, but that was exactly in the plans. And a lot of young fellows got surprised by not being able to find the top of this mountain again, and there they were.

But that was government by assassination. And all the Old Man of the Mountain ever had to do was just indicate to the Chinese head of state that he'd like a couple of camel loads of gold, please, and they would be on the way at once. Everybody was terrified of this person. Government by assassination. Any policy could be laid down, anything else, because of this fear of assassination.

This lasted a couple of hundred years, by the way, and it's oddly enough, a direct dramatization of the Helatrobus Implants.

The Helatrobus Implants didn't have that as a purpose. They just had a purpose as doing you in – it was far more elementary. But – that's why they're so easy to deal with. They're so monomaniac on the subject. You were supposed to be human, have a body, not fly around anymore, not trouble anybody. And then you were supposed to have such diverse purposes that you could never unite on a single cause. Easy to govern. Yes, I must say so. But, of course, the Helatrobus government never got around to establishing the government they had then set up. Rest their bones, rest their bones.

They must have had the whole galaxy laid out for a total conquest. And they were too covert to ever take over. Covertion became the order of the day, you see? They could never

assert dominion of what they'd set up. Interesting. Interesting point. I see that that saddened you. Don't worry about it, don't worry about it. We can straighten that up.

Anyhow, getting back on this other: You realize that if you governed all of your actions by reason of ARC breaks, you'll get a government of Scientology by ARC break. And you as an auditor, in your auditing actions, will be governed by ARC breaks. Do you see that? Do you see that? That's why I was taking this political excursion, just to show you there that it is possible to have your actions governed by that.

You are never governed by that which you can handle with ease. So therefore the greater the facility you develop in handling ARC breaks, the less you are governed by ARC breaks, until you're not governed at all by ARC breaks. It just becomes another phenomenon. Pc's nose is running or he starts... tears leaking out of his eyes, hand him a Kleenex. Has an ARC break, why, locate and indicate the bypassed charge. Bang-bang, you see? And keep on with what you're doing. You got it?

Now at first in developing these activities, you will make mistakes as to what the bypassed charge is on, and your faith will quiver and grow faint. And you'll say, "The ARC break must be caused by something else, because look, I found and indicated the charge and the pc still has an ARC break. Therefore there must be something about this that Ron did not tell us."

No, there was something about it that you didn't hear. You have to find and indicate the *right* bypassed charge. There are only a few of them, but you have to find the *right* one. And the ARC break vanishes at once. Therefore, there is no reason under the sun to have ARC breaky sessions. No reason to keep a pc ARC breaking.

Now, those pcs who have continuously ARC broken sessions can be run on a process which is the three-way ARC Break Process. I'm not talking now about they have an ARC break, you run this process. You get that one wrong way to and I'll get cross, because we used to have processes to handle the ARC break. But they won't handle the immediate ARC break, you understand? We're not interested in a process that handles the immediate ARC break. We got that technology and it's much *faster* than a process.

But somebody whose bank is mixed up because of ARC breaks has this other ARC Break Process. And an auditor who has gotten himself stuck around and messed up because he has just run too many ARC breaky pcs, with this run on him, finds it all stripped away. "In session...", "in auditing...", you know, "what attitude has been refused?" You know, the "In auditing, what reality has been rejected?" "In auditing, what communication has not been acknowledged?" It's that trio. And they'll straighten up, using "In auditing" as a prefix, more auditing than any quantity of mid-rud buttons.

I've gotten a repetitive process which upscales this. We needed a repetitive process at this time for many reasons. But there is a doll, because this one even runs an implant. You see, we have good history on this process, because this is old ARC Straightwire. 1958, the only thing that'd go into implants and open them wide open was ARC Break Straightwire. Remember that process, 1958? All right, this is the immediate successor. And here's one of the most worked-over areas of repetitive processes known. It's based, of course, on the whole technology of the ARC triangle. Now I'm giving you the rest of the technology.

Why does it work, you see? Because it does nothing but spot bypassed charge. That's how I redeveloped it and redeveloped it, you see? And I got it redeveloped along this line. And there's trick ways of clearing the auditing command and so forth I'll put into your hands so that you can do an assessment on certain words, so the pc has a complete understanding of what you're doing. And this is a doll. It isn't any too little, two-bit process. In fact you will be doing it on Fridays.

Well, what I'm getting around to here is your attitude on the subject of ARC breaks must never be one whereby you're driven by the ARC break. Because you'll be driven, man, into not getting the items clean. You'll be driven into taking the pc's orders, because a pc ARC breaks just for so much time and then starts to issue orders because his duress is so great, and those orders are the direct result of dramatizations. So, the orders are the significance. See, he's dramatizing the significance contained in what you just put him at the effect of. See, not only is he capable of dramatizing the emotion of the bypassed charge, but he's also capable of dramatizing the significance contained in the bypassed charge. And therefore it's a very dangerous thing to take the orders – it's very dangerous to the pc to take the orders of a very ARC broke pc. Very dangerous – to the pc, not to you.

So what's this add up to? This adds up to two things: that you should learn to handle bypassed charge, and be good enough as an auditor not to ever bypass charge! Period! How do you do that? Well, just get hot, man.

How can you bypass charge? You can bypass charge by not finding any. You get a pc who is on suppress, suppress, suppress and is all upset and going sideways, and you try to find the next goal. You're pressing on with the session in the teeth of some kind of a weird, apathetic ARC break or a low morale, see? So you do this list, only he never puts the goal on the list. He puts some other goal three goals down the bank on this list. You take that goal, you see, because you can't do anything else and so forth, and you just really can't do a good job on it. So you take this goal and you bypass a couple of GPMs. Now, brother, you're going to have a picnic.

See, you were driven into auditing somewhat carelessly or apathetically or defensively or something of the sort, so you did a bad job of auditing and then you laid in more charge – bypassed, see? You lay... you didn't lay in more charge, you bypassed more charge. See? The harder you are driven into doing a bad job, then the more charge you bypass. So then you try to find the top oppterm of this new one you found; it doesn't fire. Got two GPMs ahead of it. Or you try to find its terminal, and that takes you two sessions.

What do you think the magnitude of built-up charge is by this time on the bypassed charge? The bypassed charge is always prior to the charge you were working, you see – always prior. What do you think this does? Well, it just confirms the bypassed charge.

The reason you can't get anyplace with what you are doing is because you have bypassed charge. And therefore look on the ARC break as a blessing in disguise. It tells you, even more accurately than the meter, that you have bypassed some charge. Well, it tells you you haven't got basic on the chain of the engrams, regardless of the meter. "Is there a more basic incident on this chain?" The meter doesn't do a thing; it just sits there and does nothing.

If the pc ARC breaks, well, brother, there is a more basic incident on that chain. In other words, he can look deeper than the meter, see?

You've said, "All right, now let's pick up the first incident. Good. What are you looking at?"

"Oh, I'm looking at the clouds going by here."

"All right. Good. Now, see anything else around you?"

"Yeah, I see this black cord that seems to be coming down from the sky."

"All right. Now go to the moment just before that black cord reaches the ground or reaches toward you."

Pc ARC breaks. Well, you say, "Well, I'm – I was just sitting here trying to run the basic engram on the chain, and it said on the meter that it was the basic engram, and – and – huh-mm-mm."

Don't feel so damn pathetic. You asked him to go to the beginning, so that restimulated it. And then he didn't get there, and he saw a picture that was the fifteenth incident. And you started to run the fifteenth incident; there were fourteen before it. So the pc ARC broke.

Now, you say, "Well, I've got to run this incident, because I can't get any trace of the earlier incidents unless I run through this one once. So therefore I don't dare run through this one once because the pc will ARC break." Not unless you haven't heard a word I said in this lecture. See, you won't be able to if you haven't heard a word I've said. You will *always* have to run the basic and, of course, it's not available. It's seldom available till you've peeled off a couple off the top of it. Look at the trouble you're having trying to get the first goal on the first series. Look at the trouble you're having. Why are you having trouble? That's because you've got to audit a few later ones to get the charge off enough to find the first one.

Well, all right, isn't that automatically bypassed charge? No. It's bypassed charge, but you've already cured the ARC break. How? You told the pc, "I can't find the first goal right now and it's undoubtedly there; we're going to run the one we've got our hands on." So you've already found and indicated the charge. So the pc won't ARC break, of course, because he knows there's charge up ahead.

All right. All you have to do is find and indicate the basic... the fact that there is a basic on the chain. Well, the pc ARC breaks... start to run this chain. You just try it on for size.

You say, "Well, you know, the engram that we've just started into here, that's evidently late on the chain, isn't it?" And you look at your E-Meter and it'll fire right about that time, because you said, "Now, we're going to run the one we get through so we can get back earlier."

"Oh, well – oh, yes? All right, fine." And the pc'll go right through it.

He'll run – he'll run the eighty-ninth on the chain, as long as he knows not even that it's the eighty-ninth but that there's an earlier one on the chain. It's that elementary. It's that elementary.

Now, why does a pc ARC break when you're putting in rudiments? Well, the rudiment is out in the incident that you are running, and of course that's prior to the session. You try to put the rudiment in in the session; it is out in the incident, so of course you've bypassed the charge, so therefore the pc ARC breaks and said, "All you're doing is sitting there running mid ruds and mid ruds and mid ruds, and you're mid-ruding me to death." See, that's just another case of bypassed charge.

Pc ARC breaks in mid ruds, you say... you don't have to find it. In fact, you better hadn't. There's probably a suppress in the incident. See, you're running Suppress and the pc ARC breaks. You say, "Well, in the incident we'll probably run there's probably a suppress."

And the pc – "Oh, yes!" That's the end of the ARC break. You understand? You get how many ways this cookie crumbles? See? It's the number of ways this pie can be cut. It's always bypassed charge.

And what's that make you for chickening off on cleaning an RI? What's that do, when because the pc is so ARC breaky and restive that you don't get all the charge off of... out of an RI? What does that set up? What does that set up for the next two or three RIs? Learn to think in those terms. It sets up an ARC break, of course. Because you didn't get the charge off the RI, the next RI now has bypassed charge behind it. Least that'll happen is your pc's morale goes down, and you can't get the charge off the next one. And you get a cumulative error. See? But, of course, you are so protective of your skill as an auditor you never say to the pc, "Hey, I don't think I've gotten any of the charge off the earlier incidents in this bank."

And the pc says, "Oh, no? Haven't you? Well, careless of you." And that's the end of that ARC break.

Look at the cumulative error. Item one: you got it to fire; it fired over a sixteenth of an inch, sensitivity 128 on the meter. "Well, that's the end of that one. All right, what opposes it? 'Nix scrambled eggishness.'" You know? "All right, that fired a sixteenth of an inch." So you say, "Good. All right, let's take the next one, number two. 'Absolutably scrambled eggishness.'" You know? "Well, that ticked. Well, that's good enough. There probably wasn't any charge on it. Probably the speaker was out that day. So let's get the next one. 'Nix scrambled eggishness.' Hm – hm. That fell slightly." (Tone arm went up so you got "tone arm action" on it!) [laughter] "Oh," you say, "well, I better get industrious. 'Perfectably scrambled eggishness.' I better get industrious and I'll really clean this one. This item been suppressed? Anything in the session been suppressed? Protested? Upset? Anything – anything been Upset? Anything Protested? Upset? Invalidated? 'Perfectable scrambled eggishness' – anything been perfectabled?"

And you're sitting there looking at the wildest ARC break you ever heard of. "Where did it come from? Just because I'm trying to put in a couple of rudiments on 'perfectable scrambled eggishness,' this pc is ARC broke because he doesn't want me to..." Looks mysterious, doesn't it? Well, it comes from "nix absolutable," "absolutable nix," and the top optterm.

Want to set up an ARC break? You can set it up perfectly mechanically. Just start going down the list, just drop one – just drop an RI. See? Notice the pc is a little abstracted and say, "Give me number thirty-one." Ticks. You say, "All right, that's fine. Give me number thirty-two." This pc will get a weird look in his eye. And certainly by thirty-three, thirty-four

or thirty-five, you will have a God-awful ARC break on your hands. And then you say, "I didn't take the charge off number thirty-one. Didn't take the charge of it off."

"Oh? Oh."

I wouldn't say you'd do this to any pc, but you actually could. And it's just as predictable as that. One, two, three: You bypass the charge, keep it a secret, ARC break.

Now, you start struggling around with a pc and ramming around one kind or another and harassing the pc and chewing the pc up, *after* you've bypassed two and three-quarters banks full of no blown charge, and what do you think you're going to be able to do with this pc? Exactly nothing. You're going to get nothing to discharge, you're not going to be able to run a session and so forth. What's your remedy? Your remedy ordinarily is find an earlier goal and run it well.

What if the pc is so bogged down by this time that you can't get up to an earlier goal? Well, run this ARC Break Recall Process for half a session, your pc will be able to find some earlier goals. Yeah, well, that's a crude remedy.

Any trouble you have with Routine 3 today is caused by bypassed charge. Any ARC break that you're having is caused by bypassed charge which has neither been found nor indicated. It's all under the heading of bypassed charge. Get a reality on it. How many ways can you bypass charge? Then you'll be able, not only to run a smooth session, but you'll have everything blowing, left and right, all the way on down.

There are numbers of ways to run charge off of RIs – numbers of ways to do it. But don't take the charge off of a GPM, your next GPM isn't going to fire. Don't take the charge off of four or five consecutive RIs, the sixth isn't going to fire. That's all.

Now, don't yammer at the pc on the seventh, trying to get it to discharge. Well, that's nonsense. How can it discharge? Pc is all of a sudden... his morale's down, he's ARC broken and so forth. The perfect way to keep these implants from running is to bypass charge. Then you're not going to get anything to run.

Well, I've even given you a weapon that puts the pc back together again so you can bypass the charge you've left on the bank. And that's your ARC Break Process, and that's marvelous anyway. The only thing known that'll cut into an implant like a band saw. Good Straightwire process – sit there and run it for a while, pc's that upset. But find out the charge reason first. Cure these ARC breaks before running a process.

Now, there's the trouble you is havin' – if you have any trouble with pcs, and if you have any trouble running banks; it all comes under that one heading of bypassed charge. You're going to have ARC breaks and no rocket reads. Everybody was sitting marveling at the big rocket reads I was getting on that TV demonstration. Well, it might strike you as very interesting that it was one of the most difficult sessions I have given for a very long time and those were the smallest rocket reads I have had for a long time. It was very difficult. The pc was very restimulated by the amount of electronic hum on the television cameras, because she was going through an electronic implant that hummed. Therefore wasn't firing very well. And I fought that on down the line and there was a bypassed charge of a cognition which almost caused an ARC break, and finally gave you the cognition, only it had been bypassed. And

then you saw some rocket reads that were really rocket reads. You saw a lot of rocket reads; those things were clean.

There's way... many ways to blow RIs. This is not a lecture on how to blow RIs. But let me tell you that if you start bypassing charge early on, you're going to find no charge later. And let me tell you something else: Don't buy an RI that doesn't rocket read a full dial. Got it? Just don't buy them. Let's see that thing fire, man! Let's see it really fire. There isn't a pc made that won't give you a dial rocket read per item. Now, how much charge do you think you've left on the bank? How long do you think your pc will remain ARC unbroken?

All right. Now, I told you you wouldn't like this lecture, but there it is.

Thank you very much.

ARC BREAKS AND THE COMM CYCLE

A lecture given on 24 July 1963

Thank you.

Well, you're going to get some demonstrations before we're much older. And I'm grooving in Model Session a little bit better. Couple little bugs these days in Model Session.

"Do you agree that's clean?" can cause an ARC break. What you want to communicate to the pc is that did the pc have anything to say about it? You, after all, have asked a question, and you inform him of the state of the needle and ask him if he's got anything he wants to say about it. But I haven't quite got the pat wording for that. But it's interesting that the two, three little changes that – they're just little refinements make it easier on the auditor.

We're using mostly the 3N Model Session and in actual fact have not used the old, original, long-drawn-out beginning ruds-end ruds Model Session for some time. And it's a good training ground, maybe, but in actual fact, the since mid ruds are enormously better. Since mid ruds and pull missed withholds are enormously better than any beginning rudiments we ever had. And an ARC break assessment at the end of session, just whether there's been an ARC break or not, is enormously superior to any end rudiments we ever had. Don't you see? So you just clean every line of it. You don't do an assessment by elimination. Just, if you got a tick, find out what it is. And just clean that up, and your pc comes up shining.

So it actually makes Model Session pretty easy to do, but it's still a very precise activity. We've now got the body of the session, we end the body of the session, you know? Goals and gains, all that sort of thing. Everything is there – you know, we adjust the pc's chair and ask if it's all right to audit in the room and get a can squeeze and put in the R-factor and start the session, you know? Same thing. Get the goals and roll right on through. Get the pc's goals, and... pc's needle's a bit agitated, your tone arm is higher than it was the last session, we put in our since mid ruds and see if there's any missed withholds, and carry right on through to the – into the body of the session, and do whatever we've got to do. Come right on up to the end of the body of the session and chatter with him a little bit before we tell him that's the end of the body of the session – that's very informal but still there. Then we get the pc's... ARC break assessment – usually omitted, if the session's quite happy and the pc has had a big win in the session; we certainly don't harass him with an ARC break assessment.

And then we take our goals, and we take up each goal. I notice some not quite doing that, maybe. And actually, those are written on the auditor's report, diagonally across the goal. See, we just write "yes," you know, or "maybe," see, across each goal. We don't write down

another section here that says whether or not he made his goals, see? "To have a good session": Well, we give him that goal, you know – did he make it? He says yes, we write "yes" diagonally across that top there, see? So we can see what his goals and gains were just by looking at that one block. And it's easy to review, see?

When he's got all that, we don't keep pestering him; we just read it to him, did he make them or didn't he make them? Then we thank him for making his goals in this session, or if he only made part of them, why, "Thank you for making some of your goals in this session; I'm sorry you didn't make all of them." Then we ask him for his gains, and we take down the gains. And we don't keep bleeding gains. We don't keep asking the question "Did you make any gains for the session?" We just take what he's got, see? We make sure that he's answered it to his satisfaction – and remember he's pretty foggy, so sometimes that's a little difficult to get closed out. You're still trying to end the session, he's still trying to give you gains, you know? Long time to answer the question or something like that. Well, let him answer it to his satisfaction, but don't you keep pounding with the question about gains for the session. You understand? You can over-ask him, see? And next thing you know, he's giving imaginary gains that he never heard of.

When he's got those you say, "Thank you for making these gains in this session," or, "Thank you for making some gains in this session; I'm sorry you didn't make all of them." And – "Sorry you didn't make more gains," rather – and close that out.

And then we just get a can squeeze test, run any Havingness that we have to run if the can squeeze test was less than the beginning of the session, and simply ask him, "Is there anything you want to say before we end the session?" Let him say it. Then we say, "Is it all right with you if I end the session now?" and get a yes on that and we just end the session. That's it. And "Tell me I'm no longer auditing you."

All of these various lines we've had before – those little courtesy lines are in there. The only additional ones: thanking him for his goals, then thanking him for his gains. And that is the form of a Model Session these days. But it still requires a precision, don't you see? It is still a Model Session and its wording is very fixed for each one of these points.

Before I gave you a demonstration of this Model Session brought up-to-date, however, I wanted to get that business of what do you say to a pc? What is exactly the best thing to say, you know? "That didn't read." "Do you agree that that is clean?" – that type of approach can cause ARC breaks.

I myself have felt like saying, "Well, I don't have to agree that it's clean. To hell with it!" you know? [laughs] "What are you trying to do, force me to say there are no more answers on this question, 'In the last trillion trillion years is there anything you have suppressed?' Hell, I know it can't be clean. It's clean for the purposes of the session, maybe, but sure isn't clean!" That's why, when you heard a demonstration I was giving on that tape a short time ago, I was slipping that. You saw I wasn't using it very much, and fumbling around with it. I was still trying to find a proper wording. Soon as I get that taped, why, I'll give you this new one. It's almost exactly the same one as you're using now; I'm just giving you these little refinements. All refinements these days are just in the direction of causing less ARC breaks and getting more auditing done.

The reason you have rough needles, however, has nothing to do with your Model Session or your rudiments or anything else. The reason you have rough needles is you miss on TR 2 or TR 4. You miss TR 2 and TR 4 and you got a rough needle. That's it – bang. Just like that. Comes back to auditing cycle.

If an auditor's pc has a clean needle consistently, you know that this pc is either phenomenal or this auditor has very, very good TR 2 and TR 4 – very good TR 2 and TR 4, see? And if pc has a rough needle, not all the rudiments in the world will put it together if the auditor's TR 2 and TR 4 are for the birds. See? That's a big point. That's a big point.

Now, I invite you sometime to just watch this. Any auditor will have this happen to him. It happens about once a session. Sometime in the session you got a clean needle, it's flowing along here very neatly and very nicely and smoothly – clean needle, everything going fine – and all of a sudden you got a dirty needle. You immediately assume pc has a missed withhold. If you were to take a tape of your auditing session, you would find out very rapidly that your TR 2 went out or the pc originated and you did something about it. Something happened there between TR 2 and TR 4, and immediately your needle was rough.

Be very revelatory to you if you had a tape of the needle – we're trying to accomplish this technically, a very hard problem – if you had a tape of your needle in your session and you could play it back sometime, you'd learn a lot. And it's quite intriguing. And you say, "What the hell gets into me?" you know?

Pc said, "I had an ache."

"Oh yes, where was it? Oh yeah, hm-mm? Have anything to do with the process we were running?" Dirty needle. Just like that. Bang-bang!

"Uh, well, I feel better now."

"Well, you don't have to worry about that. We'll get you into another..." [laughter]

But you watch the coordination between auditing cycle and dirty and clean needles, and you're going to be fascinated! And whenever you look around and you see an awful lot of pcs have dirty needles, you look around, you'll see an awful lot of auditors have dirty TR 2 and TR 4. You clean up the TR 2 and TR 4 and you'll clean up more needles than you can shake a stick at. It isn't the significance of it, you see; it's the calm flow of the auditing cycle.

Well, I didn't come in here to give you a lecture on this today. I'm going to give you a lecture on the subject of ARC breaks, so I might as well start this lecture.

This is what?

Audience: July 24th.

Twenty-four July, AD 13, Saint Hill Special Briefing Course. And here is a lecture on the subject of ARC break assessments – one which you need. You need. You need this worse than you think. ARC break assessments.

Now, I've just been rattling along here and talking about sessioning in general, which is of course a very applicable part of this lecture. But you normally consider a dirty needle,

you see, as a withhold or something that the pc has done. And you seldom look at it as something that the auditor has done.

Well, let me point out to you that there are two communication cycles in an auditing cycle – two communication cycles in an auditing cycle – and either one of those two communication cycles can be active.

Now, number one is auditor to pc. Number two is pc to auditor. Now, either of those can operate independently. And one of those cycles goes this way: "Do fish swim?" see, and the pc hears it and understands it, see? And that is simply cause, distance, effect. So that's a communication cycle, see? Cause, distance, effect.

Now, pc says, "Yes," and auditor hears it and understands it. Now, that's cause, distance, effect.

Now, you're used to all this, of course, but you probably haven't looked at it in the degree of separateness which it deserves, since either one of them can exist independent of the other one, and both of those communication cycles have to be perfect or very acceptable before you have an auditing cycle. An auditing cycle is not made up, then, of auditor command, pc's reply, auditor's acknowledgment, see? That is a very, very loose look at an auditing cycle.

An auditing cycle can exist, frankly, on either of these independently. The pc doesn't have to say a thing and yet be perfectly satisfied. Do you see – a communication can exist from the auditor to the pc.

What's your R-factor? That's a communication from the auditor to the pc, isn't it? Pc understands it. You ever hear a pc say very much to an R-factor? He doesn't even have to signify he's heard it. There's nothing in the books that says he did. But he has to understand it. He doesn't have to say anything. "Okay, all right. Well, I agree that is the R-factor" – you don't expect the pc to say that, see?

Similarly, you're going along in an auditing session, the pc suddenly says, "Hey! I just realized that dirigibles aren't airplanes, see? You know, it's a fact!" And you haven't even been auditing dirigibles or airplanes or anything else. This very often takes you by surprise. It can be close or far from the subject of the auditing session – that has nothing to do with it – but it's an independent communication cycle. An independent communication cycle.

Now, you're so cheerful on the subject of getting your TR 2 in, just right, in answer to the TR 4 that you don't sometimes look at the fact that TR 4 doesn't depend on TR 2, not even vaguely. That's why it's TR 4. It's up – up numbered. What is this?

Do you know that some of the most successful origin handling I've ever done had no acknowledgment connected with them. Although you can say the auditor is supposed to understand and acknowledge the thing – receive, understand and acknowledge the communication, all that sort of thing – you can go into that kind of thing and try to explain what this is; in actual fact, look at this in its most naked form. This is just simply a single communication cycle, originated by the pc and received and understood by the auditor. And if you look at that, not with any tricks or gimmicks around it, all will suddenly make sense. Just as the auditor is emanating and originating his auditing cycle as a one-way communication in its first step, and just as an auditor can originate things which the pc doesn't have to respond to at all,

so can you get the reverse thing going in a session – which is to say, the pc says something. And that's a communication cycle. And the only thing you're trying to do is signify that it exists. You're not trying to do TR 2 or anything else. I mean, the pc originates, he says, "Dirigibles are not airplanes." He's had a cognition of some kind or another. One of the ways to knock him off his base is to give him a very artificial TR 2. Did you ever have an origin knocked off its base by having the auditor say "Very good. Thank you?" – get a very artificial piece of stuff back in your teeth. You've just said something that was important to you.

Very often in auditing I'll handle an origin with a facial expression or a head nod, because it's a one-way cycle. And only a ghost of the thing the other way needs go, and actually needn't really go at all. If you're really good at projecting your think tank, you could sit there with the face of a wooden Indian and do a perfect TR 4.

I know that sounds utterly incredible. The way not to handle a TR 4 is to make it obvious that you haven't understood and that you have re-ceived the com-mu-ni-ca-tion. "Thank-you." [speaks in a robotic manner]

"I suddenly – I suddenly realize," the pc says, "I suddenly realize – I suddenly realize my migraine headache's gone! I had it for years! Gone! Hey, what do you know! Ha! It's gone! Gone!"

[in a robotic manner:] "Thank you." [laughter]

What the auditor has done in that particular regard is make a mistake of thinking a pc runs a reverse auditing cycle. See, he thinks the pc is now going to audit him. [laughter] The point here is you audit any little kid on "Touch that table" or "Touch that chair" for a little while, and nearly all of them will suddenly start giving the command to you. They get their flow going so far, and you're a fool if you don't do them, too. And you touch the table and touch the chair, and the kid's all satisfied and so forth. And they're perfectly willing for your next command, see? It's quite a game they play. They go into a very complete duplication of the auditing session. A good auditor of children and so on is quite well aware of this and doesn't refuse to execute the auditing command. It throws a kid completely out of session. Kid is overwhelmed. That's the kid's effort to be right, don't you see?

All right. But in handling an origin, the pc has not started to audit the auditor. That's a different kettle of fish. The pc doesn't expect anything but a comprehension. That's all the pc expects.

Now, how do you signify a comprehension? Well, I know your telepathy is kind of busted; it's been busted for quite a while. I know mine has been, to the degree that it might be. I sometimes look back at what telepathy once was, and a guy is two thousand yards away and you hear all of his thoughts with a crash, don't you see? That's OT stuff. You can also have obsessive telepathy where you hear everybody all the time. This is sort of out of control. But we're not asking for anything that is that marvelous. We're asking for pure and simple, an ordinary response to a communication.

Now, how do you signify that you comprehended? Until you can answer that question well – till you can answer that question well and pleasantly – to yourself, see – I mean, not pleasantly but satisfactorily.

Well, you're sitting there right now. How are you "comprehending" to me that you heard what I said and understand it? Yeah, I look at your faces and you're all doing it beautifully. [laughter] See? Perfect.

Now, that is an origin; handling of. And that's all there is to handling an origin. Pc says something and you understand it. Now, we say "and acknowledge it," but we've gone too far because we're tending to put it in a thing. We let the pc know we've understood it. For instance, once in a while I'll just laugh like hell, see, you know? Pc has said something that's very funny to the pc, you know, and seems funny to me (I won't laugh if I don't think it's funny to me; I won't corn up the emotions on it), and I'll just laugh, you know. I'll say... Pc's perfectly satisfied. That's because there's no auditing cycle involved. That's just a communication cycle. That's all there is to it, see?

Now, there are a bunch of processes which require no answer from the pc but do require a response from the pc of some kind or another. But they are Concept Processes – the old Concept Processes: "Get the idea of..." Well, the pc can sit there and get the idea and never really say "Yes, I..." No, nothing to the auditor. You know he's done it. Well, how did you know he's done it? Oh, you look at his breathing and that sort of thing, you take a look at him and so on.

You get into this trouble in R3R. How do you know the pc has moved to the beginning of the incident? See, that's an interesting little hole. Because you didn't say "Move to the beginning of the incident at approximately... and tell me when you get there."

In the first place, that would be very sour, because it's two auditing commands, they're already complicated, he's in too much trouble already; and once in a while, any auditor will get dopey and have moved the pc to the beginning of the incident and then not move him through it. You know, forget. The pc will sit there for a while, finally look at you kind of hostilely and say, "Well, when are you going to move me through the rest of the incident, you knucklehead?" Any auditor is liable to do this, because he's all busy with his computation of where the beginning of the incident is and how many time it was and so forth. And the pc's been taking quite a while, let us say, to get to the beginning of the incident. And so he moves him to the beginning of the incident and then all of a sudden wakes up to realize at last that he hasn't moved him through the incident.

This can happen – not to you just once or twice because you're new at it; this will probably continue to happen to you, embarrassedly, now and then, from here on out. Because you've got an incident that's a trillion years long, or something stupid like this. And the pc's at the end of the thing and has had an awful time trying to find the beginning of it anyhow. And you say, "Move to the beginning of the incident at approximately wumpy-wump-bump trillion years ago." And you decide, "Well, while he's moving to the beginning of the incident I'll just catch up on my note of what he's just told me, because I didn't want to slow him down," you see? And you're busy writing and writing. You get interested in what you're writing, you know? [laughter, laughs]

Well, actually, the pc wouldn't be upset with you if he didn't notice that your attention was on something else rather than following through the auditing command. Pc usually for-

gives this; doesn't cause any ARC break. But ordinarily, you... pc says, "Well, I'm there. So what?"

And you say, "Oh! Uh-ho-hah-ho. Oh." [laughter, laughs] The exact auditing command that follows that, of course, is "Move through the incident to a point (duration time) later." That's the exact command that should be given him at that moment. And he'll go ahead and happily carry this out.

Well, this is a point where, if you're on the ball, you say, "Move to the beginning of the incident" and if you keep your eye on your meter it'll flick sooner or later. You don't have to ask him "Are you there?" That's terribly bad form. You want to ask him "What are you looking at?"

"Well, so-and-so and so-and-so." And I wouldn't spend much time asking him what he was looking at either. As soon as I had any inkling that he was at the beginning of the incident I'd move him on through, because you can't make any real mistakes there anyway.

But the point I'm making here is the pc doesn't have to tell you he's at the beginning of the incident; he simply executes the auditing command. Causes a little bit of embarrassment sometimes, when you don't realize that he's executed the auditing command. But it is a communication cycle. It has taken place. The auditor said something, the pc's done it. That's all you expect. That's it.

All right. Now, the pc says something. It's a communication cycle. He's, not auditing you. It must be, therefore, a communication cycle. He originates see? And he originates something to you, and you receive it and understand it: that is a communication cycle. Communication cycle complete, right there. Now, to make it an originated cycle, you should signify to him in some tiny fashion that you have received it and understood it.

Now, if you try to phony this up and he says, "*Eugulala blou-uboog*," and you say, "Hm-mm, hm-mm, hm-mm," and you don't know what the hell he's talking about, there is some mystic influence sets in at this point which you will see go on the meter. He knows damn well you didn't understand that – half the time because he didn't.

Now, the auditor who specializes in this phrase should be stonewalled: "I just don't understand what you said," see? "I didn't understand you." "I don't understand what you are saying." "Don't understand." In the first place, that's lousy – a lousy approach – from the basis that it uses a very, very powerful word. Understand is the crossroads of A, R and C. And you say "don't understand," you're just asking at once for a complete ARC break. But more importantly, you have said to the pc to communicate the same thing again.

If you'll notice, he said, "I have a pain in my back."

And you say, "I just don't understand what you said."

And the pc will only say, "I have a pain in my back."

And you say, "I don't understand that."

And he will say, "I have a pain in my back!" We're all of a sudden seeing the buildup of the ARC break, see?

And you say, "I just don't understand that."

"I have a pain in my back!!"

You can build this up. But do you notice that the pc is saying the same words over and over and over? It's a peculiarity of Homo sap. If you indicate that you don't understand what he's talking about, he says the same thing again. He says the exact same thing again. He never varies it. What you want him to do is vary the explanation. What you're asking him to do is to help you get this, if he's got to say something more. What you want to indicate to him is he should tell you a little more broadly what he is talking about so that you can get a very good grasp of it. And if you are very clever and there's no substitute for cleverness; you can't give anybody a pat phrase with it because they vary all the time – if you're very clever, he will explain it to you in a half a dozen different ways. And then he understands it and so do you. But it's mainly you that's got to understand it.

Now here, basically and elementarily, we get the basis of an ARC break. I don't care what kind of charge is bypassed, the thing is a bunged up communication cycle, whatever else it is, see? It's affinity, reality, communication – these things are all out. It's a bunged up communication cycle, but what in it is bunged up? Detected and understood – those are what's bunged up in it.

How can you have a communication cycle where the communication is not fully detected and is not understood? How can you have one? It isn't a communication cycle, because the communication cycle is cause, distance, effect, with duplication occurring at the effect-point of the cause-point. That's a very pure, accurate definition. Not over all the years has there been any shift of that.

But look at this. Are you going to call this a communication cycle: cause, distance, altered effect, no comprehension? You said, "Good morning," and she thought you insulted her. How did that come about? Well, it just came about by the nonexistence of a communication cycle. It was imperfectly detected and it was not understood.

Now, of course, it's not understood because it's imperfectly detected. I mean, how much more elementary can we get? Somebody rolls a lollipop in your direction, how can you detect what it is if you don't receive it? Oh yes, it can arrive within four feet of you, and you can look out there and see a lollipop. Then you could detect it without receiving it, which is another thing. This would also be an ARC breaky situation. It's detected, but you didn't receive it.

Usually you'll find TR 4 breaks down at this point. It's detected, but not received. Pc says, "I don't – I-I-I don't think you have to keep – keep the session going much longer; I feel fine."

You say, "Well, we're going – we're going to keep it going as long as is necessary to fill in this particular period." You detected he said something, but you didn't receive it. You've said you didn't receive it because you didn't do anything about it. You said it should be something else before it arrived at you, and you have therefore busted down the communication line between the pc and yourself

Now, that was a very pleasant origin, wasn't it? Do you know that you could so work on that origin that you would have that pc – I don't care what pc, or how calm this pc normally is or how splendid and pleasant this pc is – you could get that pc into an absolute screaming fit, just on that, by just continuing that. Just continue it and continue it, and if you ever want to see an ARC break, man, just rig one of these things so that you don't receive what the pc says. And that can be done to any pc. Some pcs are really a bit below spitting in your face, but they just – you can just see them go *blyaaahhh*. And they just sort of pass out right where they sit. But it produces a fantastic effect. A fantastic effect.

Now, an auditor must realize that that is a primary effect, and that is a primary cause of ARC break. That is not one of the causes of ARC break. That is your textbook, perfect example. From the pc's point of view, there is cause, and there's distance; the distance is not covered, and the communication cycle does not complete. And that's it. That's it.

I don't care what pc you've got, you can reduce a pc to a screaming fit, no matter what this pc has said. You can just get the pc gibbering. A pc will just be shaking and exhausted in a very short space of time. And that's an ARC break. Well, why is it an ARC break? That's because both A, R and C are out. The combination of A, R and C equals understanding, and the understanding is out.

The intention is cause, distance, effect, and the progress of that cycle is prevented so that the communication is actually not fully detected. See? Not fully detected. This is a very, very interesting point in ARC breaks. That forms a woof and a warp of all ARC breaks. Not fully detected – partially detected but not fully detected. Nobody's going to ARC break going out here and yelling at a rock. You could go out here and yell at a rock all morning. You can say, "Oh rock, I hate thee," or "Oh rock, whither dost thou comest?" – anything you want to say – and you will go out and yell at the rock and talk at the rock and speak at the rock and so forth, but your expectancy of what's going to happen at the rock never does get quite up to expecting the rock to give you a TR 2.

So therefore, your estimate of the detection is not at fault. The rock isn't going to detect the communication to it, so you then don't expect anything to happen in the communication cycle, so therefore you do not ARC break. See?

Ah, but the pc is under a very, very definite detection cycle. The pc expects the auditor to detect the communication from the pc and understand it. And when that is thrown sideways – because understanding has entered into it, because detection has entered into it, because only partial detection or no detection has entered into it, in spite of the expectancy of its being detected – you can reduce a pc to an absolute shaking mess of jelly.

I'm not kidding you now. I see from your silence that you're either accepting this as too grim to confront, or you think I may be exaggerating it. This is not so. This is not so.

You can take the most common statement, such as "I feel pretty good now," refuse to detect what the pc is saying, don't duplicate it (don't understand it, in other words), and keep giving the pc evidence that you haven't understood it, and have that pc – I don't care how calm, cool and collected that pc has always suspected himself – in utter amazement at having been a shuddering mess of jelly, because he eventually will start screaming. "But I was just trying to tell you I feel perfectly good now," see? And it goes up, up, up, up, up, scream,

scream, scream, and he'll then break downscale. You can see him go down the scale. "I was just trying to tell you...!" And he'll be crying, you know?

He gets on the same line – the stuck flow of his communication on the thing, and he can't get it through, he tries everything under God's green earth to get it through, and eventually he starts giving up and you can see his whole emotional tone scale follow this, then.

Well, that is a basic ARC break. That's fundamental. Now, you expect me to tell you there are many other kinds of ARC breaks, but there are no other kinds of ARC breaks. These mechanisms are all based on the communication cycle.

I don't care what the devil happens with the rest of the bank, the whole definition of bypassed charge is "partially detected." Now, it wouldn't become bypassed charge unless it were at least slightly detected. You understand? Somebody had to drag a magnet within a few feet of it. It had to be stirred up one way or the other for the thing. But that is a communication line which begins.

Going to restimulate an engram in the session. Let's take this as a bypassed charge source, see? The auditor does this, knuckleheadedly.

You want to be careful in R3R, in selecting incidents, using things like "the first incident," "the earliest incident." Cut your throat, man! What are you talking about? You want "an earlier" incident, "the next" incident, not "first" and "earliest."

Why? What are you trying to do? Life's so dull you have to have an ARC break? Well, how are you going to get this ARC break? The pc can't give you the earliest incident on the chain but could give you the earlier incident than the one you just had. But you ask him for the earliest incident and you will kick in some earlier incident which he then doesn't reach. So, he now partially detects. And you have partially detected. Both of you, now, are guilty of partial detection of a started communication. And somewhere down deep it follows the same cycle as a communication cycle, right there – bang-bang-bang. It'll go all to flinders, just like that – bang-bang-bang. The more you scrape it up and the less you detect it, the more ARC break you're going to have. And that's all there is to it.

If you considered the time track a series of mines – nah, I shouldn't do this; some of you girls are timid enough when it comes to approaching some of these things. But let me give you this anyway. Supposing we consider it a bunch of mines which were activated magnetically. All you had to do was drag a magnet somewhere near them and they'd explode, see? And you want mine number four, and you're all set to sit on it and pull its teeth and not let it explode, see? So you throw a magnet down to mine number eight and then start to prevent mine number four from exploding – and you wonder what that shattering roar is! Well, you see, you just miscalculated on what one you were going to explode.

Now, a time track isn't quite that dramatic, but it gives you an example, see? You want mine number four, so you activate mine number eight. Now, what in actual fact is that?

Well, it's a bum origin as far as the auditor is concerned, but actually, the communication cycle is reverse end to. Somebody has told mine number eight to speak, accidentally. And mine number eight speaks, and nobody detects it, quite. See, it's partially detected. But it is activated and being partially detected now, will follow that same incomplete communica-

tion cycle. Nobody understands it, see? It isn't that that has life in it which is capable of doing that at all. It's just that a communication cycle, once begun, must go through. And if there is any type of thing that you want...

A big truism – a big truism: A communication cycle once begun must go through. If that communication cycle isn't permitted to go through, there will be upset somewhere, sometime, someplace.

In fact, most of the difficulties of mankind, if you wanted to lay them out, are simply begun communication cycles which are not then detected. You know, they're only partially detected, let us say. There it is, see?

Let me give you an idea. The President of the United States says, "I want all of you bums and all of the indigent and the poor and the pauperized characters – I want all of you to write me a letter and tell me exactly what I can do to help you personally, individually and personally." Gluck! Nobody would see in this the eventual revolution. Do you see what's going to happen? The guy's got no technology for handling the communication cycle at all. To say something like that would be weird. And yet the politician in a democratic country has always got this as his stock in trade. He's a glad-hander tell-me Joe, you know – this kind of thing. Eventually it starts exploding in his face. We are very adventurous in that I go ahead and do something like that.

Remember, there's a slight difference here. Slight difference here: You know how to catch the ball. We can catch the ball, we know the mechanics of this sort of thing, and generally the communication cycle doesn't have that as a source. I mean, it isn't that communication cycle that's at fault. It will have been somebody audited somebody, and they got into an ARC break and they bypassed some charge, and then the person wouldn't admit that they had bypassed some charge, you see, on the pc, and then the pc gets more and more disturbed. And eventually they go to see somebody in the area, and eventually the HCO Sec. And then the HCO Sec tries to handle it one way or the other, but it misses there one way or the other. And it slides sideways and slips around and so forth, and eventually hear about it.

And once in a while I drop a ball on these, and I only know of one case extant right now where the ball has been dropped forever, as far as I'm concerned, because he got into the hands of a psychiatrist. Incomplete communication cycle was the immediate and direct cause of that particular action. He already, let us say – we know this – had a tremendous number of overts on the organization and everything was gone to hell, and he'd been in a mess for a long time, see? But a communication cycle – I didn't pay attention to it just as a communication cycle, just directly didn't. And the character sprung sideways, and there wasn't any way you could pick up the ball after that because there was a psychiatrist standing there. Haven't done anything to the guy – apparently some psychiatrist that doesn't use ice picks in the morning, only the afternoon. I only know one that's extant like that.

Well, that's a pretty good tribute to us, and it doesn't say, then, that the situation isn't dangerous merely because it's being handled. But look at this: It is a situation which is pretty doggone violent if it is not handled.

And if you're unaware of this... you realize that gunners and that sort of thing are always chucking around live ammunition, and they're not spooked about it at all. And you'll see

people that work in oil well districts blowing out oil wells and so forth: They're always walking around with a pint flask of nitroglycerin in their hip pocket. They just couldn't care less, don't you see? Well, why? Those guys don't die and get splattered all over the place all the time. They're handling very dangerous materials. They're just familiar with their material. They know what that material is, see?

Well, how would you like to be handling, on a totally unknowing basis, the way everybody else does in the community, see?

Have you heard any conversations amongst meat bodies lately? Have you? Have you? I'll give you an assignment some time: Go around to a tea break in a construction works and listen to them. That isn't so bad as a cocktail party. A cocktail party is armored, on this basis: They don't expect anybody to hear them, so it's never partially detected charge. But this becomes pretty idiotic, pretty idiotic. You just stand there and watch the number of dropped communication cycles. And you don't wonder at all after a while why these people tear each other's throats out all the time. They're always partially detecting that somebody has spoke. And of course they get a blowup.

You see that you can handle the dynamite of the reactive mind. This stuff, you know, is not very dangerous. I don't mean to minimize it, so on. Frankly not very dangerous. It requires understanding. It never has been very dangerous.

But look how desperate it has made practitioners of the past. Look how desperate it has made people. Look how desperate a problem it is and look how frightened people can get if the United States – whatever you call it – is appropriating sixteen billion bucks to let psychiatry figure out how to give quicker and faster prefrontal lobotomies to more people.

Oh, I tell you, man, they must be worried! That worry must be proportional – at least one third as much worry invested in that as they have invested in the Russian situation, because that's about the proportionate amounts of appropriation. I think that's fascinating. You mean, they're so worried about this problem, they're so worried about the mind, that they invest treasure to this extent? They must be frantic to put it in the hands of the people they put it in, too.

I don't exaggerate. If you'd talk to most psychiatrists yourself, or if you were to – if you were head of a committee or something like that and you called in two or three psychiatrists or something like that to get testimony from them as to how to handle the community mental health – if you were just an average citizen – you'd probably wind up with your eyes like saucers. Police listening to these fellows testify in courts, and that sort of thing, have become confirmed in the fact the psychiatrists are always crazier than the patients.

Well, look how desperate the situation must be if it's put into the hands of people who put up forward a mock-up of franticness to that degree, see? Let's just look up these coordinative factors, see?

Well, a psychiatrist, of course, is himself frantic. And if we didn't give him a hand to straighten out, he'll just never make it. And I don't think we'll ever help him.

Anyway, the point I'm making here is this factor of the ARC break. This factor of the explosive character of interpersonal relationship, this factor of explosive nature of social or

any other type of personal contact, is looked upon in quite another way by other people than yourselves. It's looked upon as just "*Huuhhrh!* Everybody is dangerous," and "Everything is dangerous," and "Oh, my God," and it's all on an emergency basis, and "*Huuuhh!*" and figure-figure-figure, you know? It's fantastic.

Very few of you would say, "Well, you can't talk to him about that." Just show you that you've arrived someplace else, you see, than in that state of mind. Very few of you would be convinced you couldn't talk to anybody about anything. After you talk to them for a while you know you can handle the situation to some degree or another and so on.

Well, that's not the general state of mind with regard to this sort of thing in this society. "Talk to somebody about something? *Huuuhhh!*" See? "Impossible! *Hu-ooohh!* Dangerous!" What are these characters reacting to? They're reacting to a communication cycle. So the communication cycle is itself the most deadly thing, if mishandled, that interpersonal relationships has, and the most valuable if it can be handled. The reason you can't fish the ants out and straighten them up is because you can't talk to them.

Desperation enters in only when communication goes out. Just remember that. You only get desperate – you can look back on sessions you've given: the only times you've been worried and desperate and that sort of thing is when you actually had the communication cycle go out, one way or the other. You want to say to this pc, "What the hell is the matter with you?" See? "What's the matter with you? I mean, I'm asking you a perfectly simple question here, you know? And you poor sod! If you can't answer that question, get some tone arm action, you've just about had it, man!" You know? You know this, sitting there, you see, and you sit there and you get tied up in the situation.

After a while you find yourself kind of peeved with the pc. Pc isn't responding correctly. Then you get all right when you do get the pc at some level that the pc is responding all right with communication; you find out that, much to your red face, that you had eight wrong dates on the case and that's why the TA action wasn't moving – something like this. You get these things straightened out, you notice the situation evaporates.

In other words, your response to the pc ebbs and flows to the degree that you can put a communication between yourself and the aberration that's bothering him and straighten it out and see the evidence of its discharge. Don't ever think you worry about a case for any other reason. You don't. It's that basic thing. You're having an effect on the case, the case is responding and the case is coming along, and that is what you expect to have happen, and therefore that is happening and all is well. And when that ceases to happen, when your breakdown comes in, and you can't seem to reach this pc with an auditing command, you can't seem to reach this bank with a communication of any kind whatsoever, you can't seem to untangle this knot by speaking at it or into it, you start getting worried and you start getting upset. And that's when you as an auditor become upset, and that's when you as an auditor become worried about your pc. And it's off...

There's no reason for me to give you some pat answer, because there isn't a broad, pat answer to it, because cases have these various bugs and complications of which you're aware and which you get around eventually. But you look it over and try to find out what communication you're not getting home to the pc, and you as an auditor will feel better.

Now, if the pc is feeling like the devil, pc's feeling miserable about an auditing session or auditor, or something like that, you can just be sure that a – not *his* communication cycle; now, don't get this one awry. His... as an auditor, it's always your communication cycle that is awry, from your analysis of the thing. You want to improve something, you improve your communication cycle. But from a pc's point of view – a pc is very much the effect of very heavy and strong processes – and from the pc's point of view, a communication cycle is awry, but it can be awry in various ways.

It's awry. The communication cycle is awry. A communication has started, it hasn't been fully detected and it certainly hasn't been understood. And where a pc is going awry as a pc – you want happy pcs, you just listen to these little words and don't bother about anything else, and you just start figuring out exactly how you apply these to any case that you're auditing that you want to make a happier case one way or the other, and it'll work. And that is, some communication cycle has begun, it hasn't been detected – fully detected, you see; has to be slightly detected or it wouldn't be active – and it hasn't been understood. Now, if you put that in a nutshell as to the basis of low ARC or ARC breaks in pcs that you are auditing, you actually never need another line of anything. You need the mechanics of how to detect these things, you need a list of how many things these can be and so forth, but I give you that as a basic principle.

And you go at that as a basic principle, and you figure out the pc you're auditing has that as a basic principle, even when the pc doesn't have an ARC break. You know, there's no reason to figure this out. Now, get this: there's no reason to figure this out at all. Go ahead and figure it out and you all of a sudden will understand something about your pc that you haven't understood before. You're going to find a communication cycle out. I mean, it doesn't matter what pc, you see, where. You're always going to find a communication cycle out. What's the evidence? He's not OT.

For instance, he's always missing the telepathic communication cycle; see, he's always missing that one – that's always out.

Didn't go out in a session I was in last night. The auditor and pc practically blew each other's brains out by having exactly the same communication cycle on a telepathic wave hit midway and almost blow up in the middle of the session. It was an incomplete communication cycle had taken place in the session. Both auditor and pc thought of it simultaneously and almost went around the bend trying to figure out which one had thought of it first so as to unbalance – so as to unbalance this sudden ridge that had appeared in the middle of the auditing session. Quite an amusing situation.

Missed a goal, back in the session; you know, one of these skitter-scatter sorts of reviews of putting things back together again, redating and that sort of thing, and just up and missed a goal. Didn't realize any goal had been missed until the end of session, then all of a sudden thought of it. Either the auditor thought of it first or the pc thought of it first. The immediate result was a telepath on the subject, and it... [claps]! It was pretty weird. You watch some of this stuff you haven't seen for a long time, you know, you get tremendously intrigued. You say, "Huh! This stuff can exist," you know?

Anyway, we had quite a ball on that. But that's just a communication cycle of some kind or another which is completing. There are all kinds of communication cycles.

Now, what do you think of a pc who isn't receiving the auditing command? And what do you think of the auditor that goes ahead and gives auditing commands the pc is only partially detecting? Hm? Now, does this explain why you can run a "touch" process on an unconscious person, particularly if you're monitoring their hands? You say, "Touch the sheet. Touch the pillow." You say, "Touch the pillow," and then you have them touch the pillow, and now they know they've received the communication. You understand? You see that as a surety? So it even works at the level of unconsciousness. It's quite interesting.

What do you think an auditor is going to walk into who keeps saying, "Squizzle-wig the ruddy rods. Thank you. Squizzle-wig the ruddy rods. Thank you."

And the pc keeps saying, "Yes. Yes. Yes. Yes." What do you think the assessment at the end of session is going to look like? There's going to be a communication cycle missing. It happens to be the auditor's originated communication which is only partially detected by the pc and never understood. Now, what do you think's going to happen in that session? It's going to blow in some weird direction and there isn't going to be progress, and things are going to go to hell in a balloon one way or the other, and it's all going to be very hard to detect. You see that? All right. Now, let's look at another communication cycle. The pc is – I'm not trying to tell you all ARC breaks are based on the communication cycle. You understand, the communication cycle is primary but goes awry at the point of detection and understanding. Understanding throws it into A and R. You understand? There are the affinity factors and the reality factors are what tend to make it not understood. This is why it's ARC. But still you can analyze it head-on on the basis of communication, you see, and it'll fall into that category. It's the reasons why the communication cycle didn't complete and was only partially detected when it should have been really detected, see?

Well, let's say the auditor has never cleared the auditing command with the pc. The pc has gone on answering this endlessly. Well, of course, you're going to get into trouble. What's the primary source of trouble? The fact that a communication cycle existed and the communication cycle was only partially detected, only the communication cycle didn't cycle. It didn't get all the way through. It was partially detected and it was not understood. So of course you're going to get into trouble.

All right. Let's take another look at the situation. We try to get engram four and we trigger engram eight. Well, we've started a communication cycle, don't you see, of engram eight without knowing we started engram eight, and we suddenly hear an explosion somewhere and we can't quite detect where it came from. We look it over, and we find out the communication cycle was that we accidentally got the response of engram eight, but then we abandoned that somehow or another and we got four. So actually the communication cycle was not completed. Was directed to eight, was not received at eight, don't you see? It was received at four instead, so therefore you've got a partial detection, and the pc didn't find it out, really, and the auditor didn't find it out, so there it remains as a sleeper, don't you see?

There was something that didn't go through. That's all you've got to figure on the thing, if you left all of your lists home. Something didn't go through. Well, it's only a question of how many things won't go through.

Well, the basic things that won't go through are affinity, reality and communication. And the basic things that those three things face are time. Time – matter, energy, space and time. It's ARC versus time. Don't you see that the livingness of the individual consists of ARC and he faces the material universe which consists of M-E-S-T. So you have the factors of M-E-S-T and you have the factors of ARC. And these confront each other. But this basically takes up the communication cycle. The individual communicating with time, or time communicating with the individual, goes awry. And as a result you get an incomplete and a partially detected communication cycle. All of these things end up in what you call an ARC break. This ARC break results in all sorts of violent emotions which actually could not be exaggerated in their violence. It's just an ARC break amongst nations that causes wars. And yet here's millions of people strewn out across the battlefields causing all kinds of work up here at the between-lives area. (Poor fellows – I bet they even have to work overtime. Let's hope they don't belong to the union or anything like that. The boys must have an awful time.) Well, that's an immediate, direct result of ARC break. Communication breakdown of some kind or another, with the affinity and reality attendant thereunto.

So don't think that because these factors are very simple and very easy to handle and very easy to detect that the results of not detecting them are not severe; and that the severe results that you see in life, interpersonally and in auditing sessions, too, as well, are not catastrophic, or think that these results do not stem from this very simple little factor. Because it always does. An incomplete communication cycle results in bypassed charge – always.

The common denominator of an ARC break is bypassed charge. There's charge someplace.

But what do we mean by charge? We mean – well, of course, ergs, dynes and all the rest of it. Well, we apply it to the communication cycle and we mean that a communication or a charge has been excited and was channeled to go in a certain direction, and then was not detected and not understood, and that charge then explodes in a dispersal of some sort or another. It goes *blooey*. Don't you see? This is elementary. Bypassed charge is something that originates as the beginning of a communication cycle, and then not having been wholly detected or understood, remains then as bypassed charge. And it's very often not detected by the auditor or the pc. And you have a session sort of running at a low gear.

Now, don't think these things are just explosive either. Pc just isn't feeling so well lately, so forth. Well, you've got some sleeping bypassed charge of some kind or another you didn't pick up, that's all. Bypassed charge, we mean we bypassed getting the completion of the communication cycle, or we carelessly started a communication cycle which didn't get completed. That's all.

Accidentally did so. It's very easy to do. We say, "Give me the earliest engram on this chain." Little while later, pc has an ARC break. We say, "Let's see, did I miss an origin, or what did I do? What happened?" Then you hit, finally, "an earlier incident was restimulated."

This usually settles it away one way or the other, particularly if the pc spots what was restimulated. Bang! There goes your ARC break.

Now, it's attended with great magic. But the magical look at it is the fact that we have the anatomy of this tremendously explosive stuff – the explosive stuff of interpersonal relations. We know the magic of that. We know how many different ways the thing can be – a communication can be begun and not be detected and therefore become bypassed charge. It's a lot of ways in which this thing can be done.

Well, knowing those things, you should be able to handle a session better. You should be able to handle a session better. Pc says, "Oh, I – I don't think we ought to go on too long."

And you say, "Very good." Just as your words fly out the window, at least have the grace to realize that you are adding something into the communication cycle, if this then bears bad fruit. Just realize how come it came about. It's a partially detected communication, wasn't understood, far as the pc is concerned. You say, well, obviously that leaves you in a position of always doing what the pc says. No, it doesn't.

"Well, good. I'm glad that's the way you feel. All right. All right. Yeah, okay. Okay. Don't want to carry on too long. All right. All right. Well, good thing that I'm perfectly fresh, and I hope you are the same, because I intended to go for another two hours." We find that one cycle isn't the other cycle, don't you see? You've originated a new series of communications on the subject; you haven't slapped the old one in the head. You only get into trouble by slapping the old one in the head, don't you see?

Pc said, "I think you ought to go all over the track and restimulate all these engrams, because actually the best thing to do is to get to basic-basic, which is tomorrow."

And you say, "All right."

You take a look at this, you understand what he said. You may not understand why he said it, but you sure understand what he said. And you say, "All right. Good enough," and go on and do what you're doing. He still isn't too upset about the situation. See, he only gets upset if you slap him in the face.

Therefore, you've got to be an expert in the detection of a communication that has begun. The better you are at detecting a begun communication – the better you are at this – the less ARC breaks you'll have. But actually you needn't worry about ARC breaks, because you can handle these things before they get catastrophic.

Now, that's an ARC break. That's handling the ARC break. These are the basic fundamentals stripped right down to rock bottom. Your ARC break assessment form is simply the number of types of communications which can be started and only partially detected by the auditor and the pc.

Now, some of you are prone to this (now, this can be done; so you are led astray by some wins): You can say, "Well, an earlier incident was restimulated in the session. That's what's wrong. That's what the ARC break was about," and the pc suddenly feels better. And if you go on that way, and you get wins, and you say, "Boy, this is the cat's. There's nothing to this. This is absolute magic," right up to the point when you get the ARC break that you didn't

assess the right line for or you assessed the wrong list for or the pc didn't quite know where to go to in order to look at and is still fumble-fubbed. You didn't find it, even though it read on an assessment.

So therefore, there are several actions undertaken in the detection of one of these things, and one is to assess it on the form where the ARC break reason lies. That sounds idiotic for me to say something like that, but if the ARC break is in the session and you do an R3R ARC break form, you're not going to find the ARC break, are you? And so forth.

So the right form, the right list – the right list comes as primary in this. And if you don't find it on the right list, why, you better get another list. In other words, if you don't find it, get another list. Your commonest error on these things is not now that the lists are not complete, but that the lists are in several pieces to save you time, so your commonest error is wrong list. * You actually didn't find the ARC break. You didn't find the communication cycle that began and so left bypassed charge.

Now, the main mistake you're making or could make in this, if you do make any mistake on it, is not making sure that it's all straightened out with the pc. That's the biggest common error. You say, "Well, that was an earlier incident restimulated. That's all right. Okay," and go on with the session. The pc's sitting there frying. It wasn't an earlier incident. Or he didn't know what incident it was, and he's totally baffled. The ARC break charge has not been spotted and laid to rest, see? It says right there in the bulletin on this that you better take it up with the pc and find out if that's right.

Well, you can go to the point of dating all of the things which you dated wrongly and finding and locating and dating all of the bypassed incidents. In fact, it could become a total production which will go on for sessions, trying to clean up one ARC break. You understand? A good stunt in this regard is to find the order of magnitude of the bypassed charge. That doesn't let you in for more trouble.

"An earlier incident was restimulated." Yeah, but what? Who? What? Where? What's? Which? Which? What's? Which? It's all you can find, is an earlier incident was restimulated. You don't know what earlier incident was restimulated, you don't know what the hell, and all of a sudden the pc says, "Oh, yes. And, yes, it must have been..." and so on. And, "I wonder when that was. Can you date that? Yeah, there it is," and so on. "Can you date it?"

Good trick is just give it order of magnitude: "Is it hundreds of years ago, thousands of years ago, millions of years ago, billions of years ago, trillions of years ago, trillions of trillions of year – ? It's trillions of trillions of years ago."

"No kidding? All right, that's fine." That's the end of it, see? That's a way of parking one without getting yourself all solidified in a dating. You know that the pc's attention is still stuck on this thing, and he's still trying to sort out what incident it was, and that sort of thing. Well, one of the ways to get rid of it is find its order of magnitude – not go ahead and date it and find its duration and run it by R3R when you, in the first place, were doing 3N. You understand? You can go that far.

* Editor's note: Refers to the lists in HCOB 5 July 1963 "ARC Break Assessments", Red Vol. V, p.306

But locating – locating it on the list – is where the semantic error turns up here. You don't locate it on the list. The list only locates the type – the type of charge bypassed. In other words, the type of communication cycle that began and was never completed, never detected, see? That's all. That just locates its type.

Now it's up to you to take the additional steps of locate and indicate to the pc the charge. In other words, doing the assessment is really not locating the charge. The charge is not on the list, it's in the pc. You get this? I'm not saying that just to be clever. The truth of the matter is, it's only the type; the list will only give you the type of charge. And you haven't accomplished the step of location. You've only found the type, see? People are saying "All right. Well, you locate and indicate. That means you do an assessment. Bang – that is located now, and we indicate it to the pc." Well, the funny part of it is, this is so good that even that works. See, there's where you get tripped up. You can short-circuit it to that degree and still make it work.

Well, recognize what you're doing. That's terribly short-circuited. You've only found the type of charge. You haven't done the location step at all. So in some ARC breaks you are totally baffled as to why the ARC break doesn't evaporate. You're totally baffled. You say, "Why doesn't it go away?"

Well, the primary reason is you haven't done it on the right list. That, oddly enough, is the most flagrant one. But you've never done the location step at all. The assessment is not the location. See? And an earlier incident was restimulated. You say, "All right, an earlier incident was restimulated." Well, the magic of it is so great that occasionally this works, and it gives you a bit of a win, so you say, "Well, this ARC break assessment stuff – pretty good. Ha-ha! That's it. Yeah, fine." And it'll work like that, and it'll always work if you've got the right list. And you've produced this minimal effect on the pc and pc isn't all coming apart now at his edges.

See, because that works, this whole system tends to get very short-circuited. You see, the assessment is not the location. That isn't the way you locate *the* charge. That is the way you find the type of charge that you now want to locate. You go down this – *pocketa-pocketa-pocketa-pocketa-pocketa* – and sometimes when you go over it you retrigger it, and your dirty needle turns off, and your next time down, why, it reads purely. See? You've had a dirty needle on the first assessment. Expect that as normal. Next time you go through and flick those off that were still in – bang – one is standing out there clean. Now you can say, well, it says so-and-so and so-and-so. "That's an earlier incident was restimulated. Earlier incident restimulated, that's what it says here. How do you feel about that?"

The pc says, "I feel lots better. Yeah, it's fine."

Well, let's not plow up the field after it's plowed, man. See, this is just handling ARC breaks as they occur in session. You know? No reason to go into this, stir it all up again, find some more bypassed charge, bypass... no, you had it handled – let sleeping dogs lie. Your assessment, location and indication all occurred in the same breath, see? Then you verified to find out whether or not it was okay, and obviously it all occurred in the same breath, so why are you going to go into any trouble from here on? Everybody's satisfied, why are you going to any trouble? You're just going to stir up more trouble.

But remember, you have done a very short-circuited, shorthand version of an ARC break rundown. That is very short-circuited. If you got the right charge, it can happen. But, "Earlier incident restimulated. Yeah, that's what it says here. An earlier incident was restimulated in this session."

Pc says, "Ah, well. Okay now, that's good," and starts getting interested in something else, see? Ah-ah-ah, that's all right. Nobody's going to quarrel with him doing that.

But you say, "Well now, how do you feel about this?"

"Ah, maybe so, but – uh – yeah, it was that earlier incident that was restimulated. *Aorrwr-rahr!* That earlier incident was restimulated!"

You haven't found the charge, man. And the first thing you should suspect is not your assessment but that you had the wrong list. Reach for another list. Do you know that you can do 3N and inadvertently do some 3R and be accidentally into 3R making ARC breaks of 3R? You can sometimes do R3R and get inadvertently into 3N, and your ARC break lies in 3N. Do you realize that? And sometimes if you have an ARC break on R3R and 3N, it is never the session ARC break list. But sometimes after you've cleared them up you then have to get the session ARC break that resulted from having had those out. You get the stunt here?

But remember that there is an assessment, a location and an indication, and it has to be all right with the pc. So there are four steps, always four. You could say five: Finding out that the pc has an ARC break would normally be the first one. But that is the score on your ARC break assessments. And recognize – recognize those steps, in handling the existing ARC break, actually exist to that number, and the assessment is not the location. The assessment is just finding out the type of charge. You might have to go quite a bit further to find the location.

You say, "Wrong date." You've done nothing the whole session but date, you see? The ARC break's caused by a wrong date. Well, it reads well and it is a wrong date, and that is the ARC break, but the pc says, "What date is wrong?"

Well, you think that you now have to redate everything in the session, and so forth. Well, just call off a few of the dates you found and ask if they're right, that's all. Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang – do they read as wrong dates? That's one way of doing it. Another way of doing it is "first half of the session, last half of the session." There's a dozen ways of doing it. I'm not going to try to teach you that trick. But you can go ahead and locate it right on down. Well, what is the right date for that thing? One of the ways of doing it is simply get order of magnitude. That makes the pc very happy. That causes it all to go back into place very smoothly.

You ran the goal "to spit." You thought it was in the Helatrobis implants; you have a wrong date on the thing all the way along the line. And you find the goal "to spit" had the order of magnitude of trillions of trillions of years ago. It's good enough. Not to go on to run the goal "to spit," you understand, but to find out that you'd found the goal "to spit" and you want to get it out of your road so you can keep on with the goal "to spat," see? Well, you find the order of magnitude for the goal "to spit" and it'll move out of your road.

These are all just shorthand methods of handling the thing. But you are dealing with an assessment for type. You are dealing with a location. You are dealing, then, with indicating what that was, and then you are dealing with another factor here, is; was it all right with the pc, does he feel okay now? And that's what you were doing it for in the first place, so you're a ruddy fool not to find it out in the last place. Okay?

All right. Well, because you can get away with it on the basis of do an assessment – bang – you say, "That was it," and suddenly your location and indication take place just like that, see? You don't, then, break them down and realize that they are that additional steps.

If you wanted to know a complete list of all types of ARC breaks in this whole universe, you would have to find all types of communication that could be partially detected when originated and all the things, then, thereafter that could be misunderstood. And you would have a full list of all ARC breaks. Because we're dealing with the mind, we know the ones that are important, and we know what really causes the explosions and we include those. Otherwise, 150 million books printed, each one, to the size of the *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, could not give you a partial list of the number of communications that could leave bypassed charge by being incomplete.

Okay?

Audience: Yes.

That's the lot. Thank you.

R2H FUNDAMENTALS

A lecture given on 7 August 1963

What's the date?

Audience: August 7th.

August the 7th, AD 13, Saint Hill Special Briefing Course.

I'm going to give you a talk today which isn't the official final rundown of R2H but which lays down the fundamentals of the process itself.

All right. R2H is one of the most satisfying processes that you ever cared to run. It is ARC breaks taken apart by assessment. It has a tendency to succumb to inexpert handling, and as long as you give a good thought to the fundamentals of the process, you won't run a cropper. But here is one of the more interesting processes. Contained in the... this process is different than any process we've ever had in Dianetics and Scientology. Don't think that you understand this process, because it's quite different.

This process will run engrams and secondaries. It has tremendous power. And therefore it very well may be senior to R3R, in spite of the fact that it's an R2. It very well may be senior. It may run more bank than these.

And the only thing it won't run is a GPM. And to run a GPM you have R3M and R3N.

Oh, you'd forgotten R3M, huh? You wait till one day you run into a wildcat GPM, man. And you'll thank your stars for R3M, if you know how to do it. Because that's how you got the patterns in the first place, was R3M. That's how you got 3N. That's the papa process.

Out of R3M can be borne patterns. 3N presupposes that you've got the pattern. You sit there and let the pc patty cake around and yap around and bark around and give you random items and you don't see them rocket read, and you don't know which end you're going – standing on, and you let him hunt and punch, and keep sitting there at the E-Meter. I think the fashion is to sit there at the E-Meter as the auditor and just keep shaking your head, "No, it didn't rocket read. No, it didn't rocket read," until the pc blows his brain out. Of course, he doesn't need a brain. That's – that's a good thing. [laughs]

But R3M will do a wildcat GPM – by which we mean a GPM for which you have no pattern. And they exist all over the track, and you'll eventually run into one, inevitably. Don't think you can just go on running the pattern GPMs, because that'd mean your pc was never caught in a bind that was an oddball bind, see? And, he never got out to Arcturus and fell in

that particular area that nobody else fell into, see? I mean – be very fortunate if he was normal and had only the normal implants, but that is never true. He's always got an oddball one.

So you've got R3M, and that takes care of your offbeat implants. And the only change that I would make in it today – I wouldn't ask the cross-question on oppose the way it's asked. I wouldn't ask, "Who or what would oppose...?" to get your next pair. I would say, "What does the next pair consist of? Give me the oppterm of the third pair." That's the one I would use. I would use something like that. And then "Who or what would oppose it?" Yeah. And I'd use that as phraseology.

Now 3N, that's a lead-pipe cinch. But 3N has this liability: On some pcs if you don't random list – I don't care if they had the item or not and if it rocket read or not – you don't get tone arm action. And if your tone arm action ceases, just up and random list. Just as easy as that. That gets all of your locks off. The RI with all of its locks – nothing has changed that, don't you see? Even though you've got the item "absolutely cantankerous," why, make him random list. "Who or what would oppose it?" And he gives you all kinds of things, and that blows the lock and your TA action may restore.

But the big – the big thing that keeps 3N TA action down, of course, is having the wrong date and the wrong pattern. There's nothing like having the wrong date for the GPM and the wrong pattern from the GPM to freeze the tone arm. That's almost certain.

Now, if you add to that session a wrong or out itsa line – return line from the pc to the auditor – you of course have got it made. The TA simply goes up to the moon and sticks, and won't go anyplace else. You understand that, don't you?

You'd be surprised how often you find a wrong date. And you're running the Helatrobust implants – so you think – and you go right into the next goal for which you've listed. And then you try to get "absolutely" and you can't get a rocket read, and you say, "What's happened? TA's up and stuck. I've got this next goal 'to be a goof.' It's obviously the next goal in line, only it isn't here." Shucks, man, you're probably running a Bear implant. It's probably shot back on the track Lord knows where, because the one thing a GPM won't do is properly time. You can duration a GPM and you can time a GPM and you can get the date of a GPM almost endlessly.

Why? Because its primary basis is lousing up time. Those two opposing items fire against each other – sound like time to the pc – produces a no-change situation. So the GPM floats on the track and so it's very difficult to time a GPM. So it's just nothing to get the (quote) "next GPM in line" to run, and find out that it isn't at forty-three trillion but at fifteen trillion trillion trillion trillion trillion trillion trillion. Embarrassing. Eventually you go back and start looking for wrong dates on the case, and you finally locate that "to be a goof" is not the next Helatrobust GPM but a GPM which exists in the early limbos of nowhere.

Now, what's very interesting is an exactly-the-same-looking hill with exactly-the-same-looking parking meters with exactly the same railroad track existed about trillions-four ago, which laid in an entirely different pattern which was far more aberrative than the Helatrobust implants, and which is basic on the Helatrobust implants. And I told you one day the Helatrobust implants are on the screens they show you in the between-lives. No, that isn't. I've been making that mistake for about ten thousand years. Every time I put this thing up on the

screen, why, it's the wrong implant. They're an early implant, and they had a hill there, unfortunately located in the same geographical area as the Helatrobus implants. And it looks to the pc just like the Helatrobus implants, only it isn't. You've got a date error, then, consisting of trillions-four – almost trillions-four, you see – trillion trillion trillion trillion. Your date error. Of course, your TA action will cease.

So there's a lot of tricks in running GPMs. GPMs are what require special techniques. They require special techniques.

Now, nothing else that I know of requires a special technique, and you might even do away with R3R (this is a very adventurous statement) if you had a perfect R2H. R2H has the potentiality of running engrams and secondaries on the whole track with greater avidity and speed than R3R because it takes apart the restimulated and bypassed charges which exist in the secondaries and engrams. It doesn't run the engram so much as it takes out of it all the bypassed charges and causes, of course, that particular segment to snap back onto track.

You probably have not looked at it this way, but you're actually not trying to erase somebody's time track. In the between-lives area they apparently are trying to wipe out your time track so you don't know who you are. Well, we're actually not doing that. You're not in actual fact working with the time track to knock out all the pictures everybody has. That is really not what you're doing. You're trying to take out of the time track the things which prevent a person from having his pictures. And after that, you can restore to him the right to have pictures or not to have pictures, as the case may be. You're trying to pull his knowingness high enough up to a point where the individual does not have to have pictures to tell him who he is. Now, you got that?

You really – your first target is not to erase somebody's time track. You're liable to think that, because that is what a between-lives screen specializes in. It allegedly is trying to invalidate a person's time track to a point where he doesn't have any, and therefore can't remember who he is because he has no picture reference. I spoke to you this way about it yesterday.

Well, you're really not, then, trying to erase the whole time track, but there are certain unwanted pictures that he couldn't handle and which he became the effect of. If you take the charge off of those pictures, then pictures become available to the person and he can have them or not have them as the case may be.

Now, the pictures which mostly louse up things are the GPMs. That's the real mess-up. But because a between-lives implant has a target of invalidating all of your pictures and therefore wiping out your identity and memory, because of this you might think – and I'm sure many people who are upset about auditing might think – that you're trying to do this. You realize a Scientologist may be looked at with... askance by certain areas and interests and so forth as though they were between-lives implanters, because they get some whiff of the idea that you're going to erase the whole time track. And they might think we're between-lives implanters.

I don't know what would happen if we... I was toying with this this morning – let me give you a little bit of a laugh out of the side of this – I was thinking of outer-space tactics and strategy. This is an interesting and vast subject, and I have come to the conclusion that the

missing factor in it is communication, and that lack of communication is what causes all the trouble. All right, that's beside the point – that makes, then, very intricate and complicated tactics and strategy, you see? I wondered if, impishly, you couldn't rise above this factor with a few curves of one kind or another by entering societies from within where you did have communication, you see? Well, how would you go about it then?

I was sitting there idly speculating about it over my scrambled eggs, and I suddenly realized – still eating, I mean, I'm decadent – [laughter] I suddenly realized that these between-lives blokes – the Marcabians – wouldn't know what to do if they came down here and saw that they had a Marcab headquarters here. We set up their headquarters for them, and you put up their flag, you see, and so forth.

And look at the news story. I must have brought this news story on us, or had telepathically realized that somebody was going to call on us. The Mirror group was calling on us today: "So many advances have happened in Dianetics and Scientology in the last three or four years that they had better be covered."

We agree with them perfectly, but how they will cover them, God knows. That's one of the biggest newspaper chains in England, but they also are the author of the "Death lesson" stories, and so we regard them with some suspicion.

But there is this pressure all the time of... We are, you see – were putting out fantastic – the stories involved here would make what's turned out in university labs and the psychiatric blokes and this sort of thing – would stagger them, man. You see? I mean, there's more story in any given week in Dianetics and Scientology, you see, than these birds... and the pressure – the pressure of this much data inevitably will produce some sort of a reaction on the surroundings, you see? And you'd find these guys sooner or later are going to realize they missed the boat. Instead of writing about "that cult," they might write about "those people" and you'll see them swinging around to this sooner or later.

But look at the Marcabian press: "Here in this prison, in spite of all that has been done to them, they're still loyal to their mother country." [laughter] God, you know, that's touching, you know? That's a tear-jerker. And I sort of sat back and I said, "Well, Ronnie, you're a dangerous man." [laughter, laughs]

But the reaction of Earth population, all of which has come down through that channel, to these symbols might be something approaching the most fabulous thing you ever saw. It might be utter frothing, see? Might produce widespread riot and chaos. I don't know. But it was an interesting thought, anyway, as I think you will agree. Not that we're going to do anything desperate like that – at least this afternoon.

The point I'm making here – the point I'm making here – is that if you tell the pc that you're going to erase his whole time track, why, he's liable to go into a sort of an anaten propitiate, because this happens to him every sixty or seventy years to such a degree, you see, that he doesn't quite know whether he's coming or going. But you tell him you're going to give him back his pictures and you might entirely change your identity, as far as he's concerned, as an auditor.

See, he's got certain pictures that make it impossible for him to get back his pictures. That's the condition he's in. And you're in actual fact trying to return him to Case Level 2. And oddly enough you have to move him to Case Level 2 before you can move him to Case Level 1. That's what's very interesting about it. And your pc – in spite of all your erasure of pictures – is going to wind up with pictures. Man, he's going to have pictures! He takes them all the time, they just aren't available. Some of these pictures aren't too pleasant, some of them aren't too unpleasant, but the point is there is no dearth of pictures. What's the matter with him is that he obsessively makes pictures of everything without discrimination. He's something like a garbage collector, see? Any old picture is good enough, you see?

But he gets some of these pictures, like GPMs and jails and things like this from between-lives implants, and they then hit him every time he tries to see his own pictures, you see? And he sees these, and of course they're his pictures, too, but he never realizes this. They're so hostile to his future and his mental health that he disowns them.

I've just gone through a phase of disowning my whole track – out of disgust, you know? Had a beautiful case resurgence for about – oh, I don't know, must have lasted for an hour or two. Then of course it collapsed. But what I did was go through the consideration of track, and track became artificially, you see – the artificiality of it became less and less real until the track itself disappeared. And now the track is appearing with total reality, you see, and good knowingness. It's an interesting, through-the-knothole experience. You know, "I wasn't. I don't know who the hell I am. I..." You at least got up to the point of where you didn't need a picture to tell you who you are – you got brave enough to say, "Well, I just don't know." And from that point on you start getting your own track back.

That's an interesting point, that this occurs. And perhaps, perhaps, you haven't given enough attention to this, as nobody's trying to wipe out your pictures – they're just trying to pick out those pictures which bar all other pictures and which the individual considers hostile. And when you've done that, why, the individual gets back all of his pictures. It's very simple. The hostile ones can no longer bite.

Now you've got a Case Level 2. Now you go after the mechanism which makes it automatic for him to make pictures, and you put this back on power of choice, and of course you've got an OT. And that's the whole scope of processing where it has to do with pictures and bank and knowingness and so forth – they're all wrapped up in that.

Well now, you see, instead of erasing pictures, you could go at this another way. You could bring up the individual's confront with regard to pictures to such an extent that he could even face the hostile ones. Ah, that's an interesting approach, too, isn't it?

Now, this is comparable to the old exteriorization approach. Instead of erasing the guy's bank, pull him out of it. That's the old exteriorization approach.

Well, this is a similar approach, but it's different than either of those approaches, you see, of erasing the pictures or pulling the guy out of the pictures. We're pushing the guy up so that he can disentangle and confront his pictures. In other words, were getting him so he can understand his pictures. And this one works, too, which actually gives you a third route to processing.

So R2H is not just a method of erasing pictures or getting the pc away from his pictures, it actually raises the individual's potential in recognizing and owning his pictures and making the pictures better.

Now, well-run R2H can make the pictures much better, much prettier, much solidier, without them being obsessively solid so that they intimidate the pc with their tremendous solidity. Now, that's the important point of it.

So, with R2H, you actually are embarked on another philosophy. If you understand this grip on it, it is its own philosophy. Doesn't make the other philosophies invalid, but it embarks on its own private, personal railroad car and says this is a whole philosophy in itself. Of course, it uses the elements and mechanics and other things, but the individualism of R2H is based on this. There have been some new discoveries about this, and they've been put to work in R2H. And let me show you what these things look like.¹

Here is a thetan. Now, your first level of life and beingness – your first look at life and beingness – what life and beingness are, exist as potentials or abilities, not as things – and those potentials and abilities consist of A, R and C.

You know all about A, R and C: Affinity, Reality and Communication. But think of those things as potentials – not affinity for anything special but the potential of having affinity. In other words, you could say, "What is the potential of the A, R and C of an individual? What is his potential?" You'd be asking the same thing as "How alive is he?" The more alive he is, the more ARC he's capable of – the less alive he is the less ARC he's capable of. That's interesting, isn't it?

What do you think of a philosophy that thinks that man is mud? Well, let's take a look at this. ARC. ARC – and probably this could be drawn in different ways – ARC goes out to... and remember that communication with other beings is through matter, energy, space, time and so forth, see? This ARC potential, or ARC with what? What is this ARC with? Communication with, reality about, affinity for, see? What are these things connected up with?

Well, if there were just other beings, it'd be a telepathic ball and that would be that. But when you talk to Joe, you're actually talking through MEST to Joe – no matter how you're communicating with Joe – unless your ARC is so much on the ball that you can telepathically communicate.

And by the way, your ARC doesn't have to be very high to telepathically communicate. That is quite interesting, that man is, at large, below this level of telepathy, but it is paid attention to in some civilizations to the degree that – oh, they set up – you've got a three-way communication. You got a conference with other departments or ship commanders or something – it wouldn't matter whether it's a business or a unit of some kind or another – and you set up a box. You set up a box. And the thetan briefing them briefs them through a box which telepathically retranslates his thought onto an endless banner, and puts it out with sound also. In other words, telepathy sufficiently strong that it can be mechanically reconverted. A device

¹ [Editor's note: Starting at this point in the lecture, Ron made diagrams of some of these points. These were issued in HCOB 14 Aug. 63, "Lecture Graphs," which can be found in Technical Bulletins Volume V, page 339.]

no more difficult than the vocotyper that the IBM keeps trying to make. You talk to the typewriter and it types, you know?

Well, this is telepathic vocotyper. I'm not talking to you out of *Popular Mechanics*. In other words, the telepathy factor is strong. It is something you have to deal with.

They have anti-noise campaigns in New York City. Well, I imagine in a boarding-house, a bunch of thetans would have an anti-telepathic campaign, you know? That you stop shouting telepathically all night, you know? Telepathy is a very heavy, hard-hitting force.

Some of you will be going through an implant, or something like that, and you'll pick up off the track what you think is your postulate and then suddenly realize it isn't your postulate, that somebody thought it in your vicinity. You sometimes can pick up the thoughts or fear of some thetan down the line who is also being implanted. This stuff will sometimes kick back into an implant. It's quite valid. There's nothing to worry about with that.

Now, this isn't any lecture about telepathy – it gives you an idea of how low ARC can go without disappearing and how high it can also go, because the birds I'm talking about that use telepathy for communication aren't even, by your chart estimates, in very good shape. See, they've had the Helatrobus implants, too, but they just aren't getting their lives wiped out every sixty or seventy years, see? That factor is missing – the only factor of difference between your case and theirs. See, that's the sole difference.

Every once in a while, why, their empire gets wiped out, and somebody implants the lot, but that's life.

So here's your ARC. And your ARC can go up, then, to pretty high levels.

And it depends below a certain level on matter, energy, space and time as its communication media.

ARC gets very important after you start dropping away from telepathic communication. Becomes very important – because, you see, it's so much present before then that nobody ever thinks of it. Nobody ever thinks of it at all. You're just not mad at people, and reality is terrific and you know all about it – and communication is good, and your understanding and knowingness are pretty well up, so it wouldn't be something that you worried about at all.

But the second you start introducing MEST into communication lines – living with great dependence upon this universe in this universe – then ARC become very important and become the measure of life.

Of course, they're there all the way up. But you don't measure them as going out. In fact, I believe nobody would believe they could. Livingness – degree of livingness is measured by ARC. How alive is somebody? It's how much ARC is he capable of. That is the test.

Now when you get over here... Let's just rule out telepathy.

I'm saying it exists, but it isn't necessary to our proposition at all, and it's a highly individual and odd bit of business, see, that transcends matter, energy, space and time and goes straight to other beings.

So, we would have thetans as a thing to be in ARC with, and then we would have matter, energy, space, time, form, location. Now, you could add to this, you could break these down further, but they are the principal things beyond which there is no breakdown. Possibly in importance it ought to be L and then F.

Now, the ARC that this individual has expresses the degree that he can be cause over these. The potential of ARC of the individual, gives you the degree that he can be at cause over thetans, matter, energy, space, time, form and location. The less life he has, the less he is.

Now, as a thetan gets more and more solid, he is less and less capable of ARC. That's fairly obvious, isn't it? Why? It isn't that his solidity prevents him from communicating or feeling affinity or that sort of thing – but it's simply an indicator that he must have broken ARC with matter, energy, space, time, form and location, or it wouldn't be piled on him without his choice. That's an interesting point, isn't it? He must have had ARC breaks, then, with matter, energy, space, time, form and location. Ah, but how could he have ARC breaks with matter, energy, space, time, form and location without having ARC breaks with other thetans? Well, I think it's probable, and very possible, that he could have. But the truth of the matter is, it was having ARC breaks with other thetans that caused him to start to ARC break with matter, energy, space, time, form and location. Doesn't necessarily follow that way, but normally that would be it.

So, as an individual rises up the line – as he rises up the line – he then rises back toward direct communication, direct affinity, direct reality on other beings. The less ARC he has, the more matter, energy, space, time, form and location he has to go through in order to communicate to other beings.

See you look a little bit dense on that one. Let me give you an idiot's line. Here you have Bill, and here you have space, and here you have Joe. Now, Joe, in order to hear Bill, has to register an air wave which is generated by Bill.

So Bill generates an air wave – vibrations – that are received by Joe and are reinterpreted into ARC. So ARC here are converted, and then are converted from matter, energy, space, time to ARC. And you in actual fact have done this cycle. This thetan here communicates to those thetans there by going up here, here, see? And actually, they communicate back similarly. See? Get the idea?

Once you drop away from telepathy, you enter MEST into the line, and ARC, then, becomes subordinate to MEST. And you eventually get a bunch of knuckleheads implanted up to their ears. Did you ever realize Einstein went through the between-lives area when he kicked the bucket? (Served him right. I wonder if he traveled faster than constant? These brutal, gruesome thoughts I have every once in a while.)

Now, look at this – man is not mud, but a fellow who isn't alive at all would think only "mudly." He'd have very muddy thinking. He'd come to mudlike conclusions. Therefore, his mental sciences are very mud-like.

There are no mental studies which admit – today, that are currently being taught – that admit of the existence of a being. They only admit of the existence of biological combinations of mud resulting in a very muddy result. Psychology textbooks today begin by very carefully

defining the fact they do not know what a psyche is, and they do not even know if one exists, and they're pretty sure it doesn't – "But we will now give you the parts of the brain." See?

What are you dealing with there? You're dealing with somebody who is so far away from other beings that he is no longer talking *through* MEST, he's talking *to* MEST. Ding, ding, ding, here comes the wagon!

Every once in a while you see some poor little kid that's been knocked in the dome too much, and he'll be out there beating his red wagon. And you yourself in your dipplier moments will start talking to something on the mantelpiece. And when you're particularly foggy in the morning and haven't been awakened, you're very often prone to curse your shoes.

Well, you may be doing it on another harmonic, because a thetan is always capable of investing things with life. And you're probably doing it because you've "alived" the shoe. You see, you're perfectly capable of mocking up a living being and making it talk and walk totally independent of you. Perfectly, perfectly capable of doing that. Used to do it as OTs all the time. So you're capable of investing matter, energy, space and time, and so forth, with life. And then other-determining it, saying it is no longer I, and having it walk around and talk.

Now, those – that's a potential that's talked about in *Dianetics: Evolution of a Science*, that speaks of "Throghmagog." You can always invest something with life, such as a shoe. And you can always pretend that a shoe is alive. But how would you like to be in the kind of a condition where you thought another living being was no more capable of life than a shoe? Let's reverse that, see? Let's get a total reverse on the situation. Let's look at a living being and say that this living being has no life in it.

Now, you got some kind of an estimate of how far down scale you can go, and somebody can still sit there and eat breakfast. Got the idea? It's pretty far south.

Matter, energy, space, time, form and location – ARC breaks with – cause the dwindling spiral of. ARC breaks with other beings, matter, energy, space, time, form and location bring about a deterioration of one's ARC.

It never really deteriorates – one just believes it is deteriorated, you see?

In other words, you can have an ARC break with MEST, you can have an ARC break with form, you can have an ARC break with locations. It's very common for an animal to have ARC break with locations. A place where an animal has been hurt will be avoided by that animal, very carefully.

Now, what in essence does this forecast? That is the basic theory behind R2H. It forecasts that by clearing up a person's ARC breaks, one then returns to him his ARC potential. Clean up his ARC breaks with matter, he feels better about matter. Clean up his ARC breaks with energy, he'll feel better about energy. Clean up his ARC breaks with space, he feels better about space. Clean up his ARC breaks with time and he will feel better about time. Clean up his ARC breaks with form and he will feel better about form. Clean up his ARC breaks with location, he feels better about location. Clean up his ARC breaks with other beings and he feels better about other beings. And all the way up the line, of course, his bank – that reservoir of ARC breaks – is getting plainer and plainer to him and more and more confrontable to him. Because his – all of his ARC breaks in terms of pictures have responded as the reac-

tive mind ARC breaks. Because the reactive mind is made, after all, out of images of other beings, matter, energy, space, time, form and location. It's as easy as that. And that consists of the reactive mind.

So by cleaning up his ARC breaks with these things, you tend to clean up his ARC breaks with the things he's got pictures of in the reactive mind that he can't confront, and his reactive mind opens up and he can tolerate it and confront it.

So R2H considers and conceives that the reactive mind is a reservoir of ARC breaks. That is the basic assumption on which that process hops off. We know that the reactive mind contains images or beliefs in other beings, and with – certainly their images in terms of thought, don't you see? We might, by the way, have put a "T" under other beings for "thought," you see, because thought or significance could be included in that – but by just putting up other beings you also have the reflections of other beings, and so that you could omit that.

But you know that the reactive mind consists of images of other beings, thoughts of other beings, thoughts of oneself and so forth, plus matter – if you don't believe it's composed of matter, someday run into a ridge, energy – you hear and see the energy flutter-fluttering around in the reactive mind all the time and that's what registers on the tone arm, space – every once in a while a guy can't see a thing, and then he suddenly realizes he's looking across too much space to see it. In a picture, it always has space, and lack of space is the main thing that's upsetting in the reactive bank – you can't get away from the lousy thing, see? You can't put space between it and you. Space is the cure for no confront, see? And time – good heavens! The thing is not time. If there's any time in the bank, that is remarkable. What you have in the bank is an absence of time – an apparent absence in time in the presence of a totality of time. You've got a nothing where a something is and a something where a nothing is. And that's what makes it reactive.

Reactive – remember, that's what the thing is called. That means instantaneous response, regardless of what time the response is laid in. A=A=A also equals twenty-nine years ago equals a billion years ago equals eight trillion years ago. Before you start inspecting it, they're all the same time. So you got this terrific time identification – you also have space, energy and matter identifications.

Now, as far as form is concerned, that's not a terribly upgraded thing.

It comes into the field of aesthetics and arts more than anything else. Some people like Picasso, some people don't. Some people like blondes, some people like brunettes. Form, aesthetics, tastes, that sort of thing. And the reactive bank – the things least confronted in the reactive bank are those forms which one has disliked most. And so, of course, he's got a wonderful close-up stockpile of forms he detests. We're not talking now about income tax forms – we're talking about pleasanter things, like girls and things.

Anyhow, as far as location is concerned, if there's anything that is A = A = A in the reactive mind, it's location. When I first collided with this early Helatrobus, I was absolutely sure that it was in exactly the same location – that here, trillions of trillions of trillions of years before, some knucklehead had begun this thing and then somebody had walked back in the vicinity and said, "Well, this is what you do when you are here," and proceeded to give

the Helatrobus implants. I was sure that was the case. In fact, I only know now intellectually that it is not the same place, because it's the same type of scenery. Given a little similarity of form, and boy, those locations were identical. But what you're doing right now, packing around in your bank and your head and your ridges, planets which are light-years away? Looks to me like that's a very interesting identification of location.

In an auditing session this comes off all the time. It happens so often that you don't even think about it. This guy is sitting there, let us say he's running something, and it's something that happened in Australia. Doesn't seem either peculiar to the auditor or the pc that it is being run out in England. There's a 12,500-mile error in location. And you very often see this kind of an odd thing happen: You get the thing all run, and it goes *spang!* and stays there. It goes to its proper location. It seems to disappear or something.

Of course, by moving in time you can make the thing disappear, too. But I've had this odd experience of not being able to run certain engrams because they were too well fixed in their proper location. You practically have to go to Arizona to run it – that's where it happened! You can spot the facsimile, but it's over in Arizona. Well, it couldn't be very aberrative if it fixes its location that smartly, see, because that's the right location.

Well now, if everything was on its proper time span, you'd have to move all over time in order to connect with anything, wouldn't you? So the thing must be in its improper time span if you can reach it in present time without yourself moving back trillions of years in time. Well, there's something wrong in the reactive mind with other beingness and other thoughts, with matter, with energy, with space, with time, with form and location – and everything that is the matter is they're identified one with another. Two times are identified, two forms are identified, two locations are identified, two spaces are identified, two energies identified, two masses identified.

Can also go the other way into what you call a disassociate. And you as Scientologists run less into this thing of disassociation. Someday you may read some Sigmund Freud, and you'll hear all about disassociation because he specialized in this thing, disassociation. It's not anything we've ever talked about to amount to anything, but two things which are the same thing, approximately, look entirely different. In other words, two pictures of the same person at two different locations look like two different people, see? That is an inverse of identification. Things that should be seen to be similar, are seen to be madly different.

You don't pay much attention to this because after a person's done that he's more or less flipped his lid. But you're now going to run into disassociation – and that's why I'm making a little side comment on it here as we go – because you're going to run into it if you really put in the itsa line. And you're going to wonder what's happening. Because the pc doesn't at first answer the auditing question.

You say, "Have you had any gains in this session?" And he says, "The – well, so on – The floor dropped out, and then I had a couple of drinks. And three or four years ago, why, I knew a girl named Mabel."

And now, in putting in your itsa line, by the rules of the game you shouldn't interrupt him. He may sit there, but he's not finished with that communication. And he'll keep on going and going and going, and you'll see all these disassociates come up. And then all of a sudden,

if you let him go on, he will eventually come up and tell you a gain he has made for the session.

But you're running such violent stuff, you see, on the whole track, that as he passes through the stuff, he's actually going through the session trying to answer your question – and these things are getting in his road – so he says them to you, they tend to as-is, and after that he can finally reach the material necessary to answer your question. Got the idea?

But now, if you've put in an itsa line all the way across the line you're going to see disassociation, so you better know what it is. It's simply that two things which should be seen to be similar are seen to be madly different. It's the inverse of identification. It's you ought to see a similarity between the question and the answer.

"Have you had a gain for the session?"

"Yes, I've had a gain for the session. I can see better."

You get that? Now, that's a similarity, you see? There's the same communication line, and the answer compares to the question that was asked. You get a disassociation this way:

"Have you had a gain in the session?"

"I had a beer three years ago."

That's a disassociate. Well, it isn't that the pc isn't answering your question, he's getting around to it. And if you're very good at your itsa line, he will eventually wander torturously through and eventually will come up and say, "Yes, I don't feel like I'll be so thirsty all the time." Of course, that is almost a sequitur statement. He will have uttered other statements less sequitur. But as you search the thing out, you would see that he was coming closer and closer to answering your question as he talked.

Try that sometime on a full itsa line, and you will be very, very, very pleased with the result. The guy was answering your auditing question. If you let him go on talking, he eventually would have answered your auditing question. He only didn't answer your auditing question if you cut him off at the point he was disassociating. Then he didn't seem to answer your auditing question.

You'll notice his eye is no longer on you again, you'll notice he's still groping, you'll notice he's still fumbling with the bank, when he – as he tells you these things. You'll see this. Well, that's a disassociate.

All right. Guy comes up and slugs his mother, thinking that she is about to rob him. Well, he's associated his mother with a burglar. Well, you'd say he's nuts. Well, yeah, true enough. But there are people who are nuts. But that is what that is.

So identification isn't the only crime. There's one beyond identification. That's two things that you ought to recognize the similarity between, you see as vastly different.

So this whole thing here goes on to an inversion. What you get is a restimulator factor. We knew a girl who had pink hair, see? We knew a girl who had pink hair, so therefore girls who have pink hair aren't to be trusted – therefore nothing pink must be trusted. And we know

a fellow named "Pink," who brushes his teeth, so we'd better not brush our teeth anymore. Do you follow that torturous line of logic?

Well, that is ARC as it goes down scale doesn't just stay as ARC, it goes into an inverse, because it gets too many things identified, and then it gets things disassociated in some kind of an effort to see some separateness in existence, and eventually starts going into a twist-teroo. So that you will have people who consider good communication shooting people. High level of communication.

I had a husky one time that knew what communication was – chewing people up and being bitten. There he was. He was quite a dog. It was very funny, I'll never forget that dog; he was the toughest dog I think I ever saw. I'd walk into the yard after being gone for a long time – you know, a year or two or something like that – and this dog would suddenly see this (quote) "stranger," and he would bare his teeth – he was one of these fantastic malamutes – and he'd bare his teeth, come tearing across the yard, fangs just shooting out of his face in all directions. And I'd pick him up on either side of his jowl and, using his lunge, throw him twenty-five feet. You practice up a little bit with police dogs and things, you can get so you do – it's like dog judo, you know? And he'd go through the air and he'd land. And he'd get up: "Oh, Ron!" [laughter, laughs] He knew what communication was! [laughter]

So, there's all kinds of wild levels of communication. You get people who tell you what pleasure is – they describe agony. It's very funny. So you get these various inversions. ARC, then, doesn't just decline, it goes and inverts and inverts again and inverts again. And you get a hodgepodge down at the end that nobody can make anything out of. Go down and listen to them in the spinbins and you'll see how far ARC can go, because those people are still alive. They're still alive.

How far can ARC go south? All the way – there is no bottom at which one dies, but there's some mighty peculiar things happen on the way down.

Beingnesses can die, but the individual – no. Forms can die, but the person actually – no. Memory can die, but not the person who is capable of remembering, you see? Not the person who – who is, you see? He can forget everything. And he's still in that kind of a state.

Now, ARC never ceases, so you have no bottom to the process. There are no bottom limits to the process. There is some method of communicating all the way down. It gets down into weird versions of reach and withdraw, as I just described one to you – with the dog. That's a kind of a reach and withdraw. Want to make him happy all day Sunday? Why, chew him up all Saturday night, you know? Big case gain.

This is your Tone Scale. As people go up scale, they go up through anger and so forth. It's very funny.

I remember one poor psycho in New York – auditors would process her, get her up to anger, and she'd scold her family, and they'd promptly put her in restraints and put her back in the hospital. And then she'd get out, and then the auditors would process her, and she'd get back up to a point where she'd scold her family, and they put her back. And this nonsense just kept going, see? They'd never let her get up through anger. Of course, they'd been knocking

her in for a long time, and she just never was able to say that she was mad about it. She was never able to do that, so she never recovered.

Now, here's a case, then, of a process which if you can get any C in at all and get an improvement of the C or an improvement of the R or an improvement of the A, you get an improvement of the C, an improvement of the R, an improvement of the A, an improvement of the C, an improvement of the R, an improvement of the A – you get the idea? And you just keep raising this triangle – all three corners of this triangle – up, up, up, by the process of running ARC breaks. Now, the basic limit of the process is the communication of the auditing command itself. And you'll be surprised how many interpretations there are of an ARC break. And one might make a criticism of the process by saying, "Well, look, it has such a specialized command, 'Recall an ARC break.' Only a Scientologist would know what that meant."

Well, actually, you're really not asking for an upset, you're not asking for a worry, you're not asking for a time he was concerned, you're not asking for this, you're not asking for that; you're asking for an ARC break. Now, I don't think it'd take you any time to describe to the pc what an ARC break was, and he'd eventually settle in his own head what an ARC break was. He'd be better off if he could understand the communication of this phrase "ARC break." But this is one of the weak spots of the process. But it's not a very weak spot.

It's very funny how fast this communicates. You say, "Life is composed of affinity, reality and communication. When one of these breaks down, a person doesn't feel so good about something. Now, an ARC break is a time when affinity, reality or communication have been cut down on a person, have been reduced. That's what an ARC break is."

It may take the individual three or four days to digest the definition. But the funny part of it is, having digested the definition, he will have made a case gain. I don't really consider it a liability.

Now, that process isn't going to be used very broadly, and shotgunish. You can't use it in a co-audit – it's too particularized.

So there's the anatomy, however, of what you are trying to do with the process. You are trying to increase the individual's affinity and reality and communication with other thetans and thought, matter, energy, space, time, form and location by picking up those points in time when the individual has suffered a cut or reduction of communication, has suffered from a lowering of reality, or from a reduction of affinity level – period. You don't know – care what he had an ARC break with, because he has to come up quite a ways to recognize ARC breaks with MEST. This is a long way north – good, clean-cut ARC breaks with MEST.

In that earlier GPM, about the only thing that was causing a great deal of difficulty in running it was a supreme ARC break with MEST, that it would obey people who would do things like this GPM implant – big ARC break with the fact that MEST obeyed that sort of thing – and an ARC break with the people for debasing and degrading MEST to such a usage and end. The items – to hell with it. See, that wasn't the important thing. The important thing was that anybody who would attempt something like this using MEST, that MEST would obey them, so on. Big ARC break. So there's one even wrapped up in a GPM.

The thought that you're trying to get across with your auditing command is you want a time when affinity, reality and communication have been reduced with other beings, matter, energy, space, time, form and locations. And you don't direct what you're going to get the ARC break about or with; that'll all work out more or less automatically. You simply ask for an ARC break. You don't ask "in this lifetime"; you don't limit him in time – you hope he'll give you something to at least let you get your teeth into the process and get the process grooved in before you're handling a God-'elp-us engram, but you want from the pc a time of that reduction. That is what you want. And that's all you want. And then you want to find out from the pc what it was.

This goes into your form, which is still being worked out – but which is more or less grooved in now. The formal steps of R2H done for good gain on the case are: What, Where, When, and then an assessment, and then cleaning up every line of the assessment when it reads – not going by it. That is a difference. And working the ARC break over until it no longer reads on the meter and the pc feels all right about it, and so forth.

Now, the exact way the assessment is done, I'll go over that again – I'd better go a little bit earlier. The exact way What is done, is you take what the pc is willing to tell you without probing. "What's this ARC break about?" and he'll give you a résumé of it, very brief usually. *Where?* Where – that's to help him get the time. See, these are all development of the ARC break so that he can more ably identify it. And then, *When?* Now, this When gets very important. He'll have trouble with the Where, but nothing compared to the trouble he may get into with the When.

Now, the rule is – you use your meter on these three steps only when the last dog has been hanged. And you don't date nothing with the meter unless the pc is in despair and on the verge of tears about the actual time. And then you chip in, at the last moment, and you say – so on. Something like this: This meter dating is terribly easy. You know, there's a training version – that's to train you to date on a meter. I'm giving you the therapeutic version – this is the way she really rolls. You've been sitting there with the meter in front of you, and the pc's been saying, "It's 1937 – no, it's 1936 – no, 1937; no, 1936; no, 1937; no, nineteen-thirty... 37, I think it was; 38, 38, maybe it was 38, 39. No, it could have been nineteen thir – [sighs] Oh, I just don't know, I just don't know, I just don't know where. I don't know when it was. 1937, 19 – "

He's already admitted he doesn't know and your TA action has slowed down to nothing, and so forth. And you've watched 1937 bang every time he said it. You say, "It's 1937, according to the meter." That's your dating step. Got that?

Pc may also get into a specialized case sometimes, when if it was in 1937, it would be a terrible ARC break – whereas if it was in 1938 it wouldn't have been a terrible ARC break because something else had happened. So they keep saying it's 1938 when it was 1937.

Here's the only other way you go about this: When your tone arm is hung up, you've got a wrong date – and you damn well better find it. Tone arm is hung up, you can't get it moving, everything is going to the devil, and so forth – well, you just better do a scout for wrong dates. "Did we have a wrong date?"

There is a number two that you scout for when the tone arm has stuck. (This is repairing it.) Number two is you get in your BMRs on the session or the process, because the pc has, recalled ARC breaks which he has then suppressed and has not given the auditor. That causes a tone arm hang-up. These are the three things that hang up a tone arm. And the pc ARC breaks in session because of an ARC break in the past. It isn't because you've bypassed charge in the session – he's recalled an ARC break in the past, which has given him an ARC break in the session. And when you find that – any one of those three (wrong date, suppressed ARC breaks or an ARC break in the session because of an ARC break in the past) – you've got to remedy the situation. Your tone arm will stick and the process becomes unworkable. But one of those three things exists if your tone arm ceases to move on this.

The other one that can stop your tone arm from moving is just too corny. You've missed an assessment, you've missed a meter read, and you haven't got the reason of the bypassed charge. That's just pretty corny. That's under the heading of meter reading, and so forth.

The ARC break is always cleaned up to the tremendous satisfaction of the pc, and you're looking on this as something whereby you do an assessment, you say, "Well, that was the bypassed charge. That's it, thank you. Recall another ARC break." That isn't the way it's done.

Now, let's go into the last end of this thing. You say to the pc... you're doing an assessment – you clear it line by line, just like you used to do old rudiments. If you get a read, you say, "That read." You've got your pat assessment sheet. "That read." You got a new one – there'll probably even be a different – newer ones developed from time to time. I haven't issued this latest sheet yet, but it's very comparable to the L1 which you've got – it's just a little better.

You see that "an attitude refused" does so. That ticks. You didn't go down the whole thing, see? You just said – right off the bat, you said, "All right. In that ARC break was an attitude refused?" Tick. You say, "All right. What attitude was refused?" And that's the end of your job. It's now up to the itsa. That's your whatsa. And the pc is going to stem and fuss and stew and try to figure out what attitude was refused where. And the only time it won't come off is when those three things I gave you are out – you've had a wrong date in the session; the pc has recalled some ARC breaks and suppressed them; or the pc has had an ARC break in the present time in the session. See? And this system doesn't work if those three are present. And if this system doesn't work, those three are present.

So you clean this line up, and it's all up to the pc. "An attitude refused? I don't think any attitude was refused – attitude was refused..." And so forth and so on. Says, "Well, I don't – I don't think there was one."

What do you know! At this point do you shove it down his throat. You say, "No? All right, thank you," and go to the next line. Well, he can't remember it, so obviously the thing needs shaking up some more.

But you leave that mark alongside of that thing, because you're going to come back to it. It was hot once – it's going to be hot again. In other words, it's – that just wasn't ready to be answered, that's the only thing you communicate on that. If he can't find it, and he says he

can't, that's it. Leave it marked. Don't even say, "We'll come back to it later." Say, "All right," and go on to the next line. Otherwise your needle's going to get so dirty you can't assess. Highly practical consideration.

And you say, "All right. Was that ARC break caused by a communication ignored?" – you get down to that line, see? – and it goes ping! And you say, "All right. I have here that a communication was ignored. What communication was ignored?"

"Oh, well, let's see. It was Bill and me and Pete, and there were three dogs. And a spaceship landed. And the dog barked, and we said to hell with it, but if we'd listened to the dog bark – Yeah. Yeah. We ignored the dog barking. Heh-heh! Yeah." Down comes your tone arm.

You run by blowdowns. Your whole meter action is by blowdowns – your whole determination is by blowdowns. You find an ARC break for which you get no blowdowns, then you haven't got the cause of the ARC break and the pc hasn't remembered anything about the ARC break. But just because you get one blowdown isn't – doesn't mean that the ARC break is gone. At this point you say to the pc, "How do you feel about that ARC break?" and watch it on the meter.

The question is asked of the pc and watched on the meter. If you get a rough-up of a needle – the slightest reaction of a needle – that ARC break isn't gone. But usually the pc will tell you, "Well, I don't feel as good about it as I want." Then keep on with your assessments. Do you understand? But every time you find one, and you clear one up, then you ask the pc how he feels about it. Pc feels all right and it doesn't bang on the meter – to hell with it, get off of it, man. That's it, that's it.

Don't get into a situation where the pc feels perfectly all right about it and you haven't done three-quarters of your assessment sheet, so you just go on doggedly doing the remaining three-quarters of your assessment sheet. You're now trying to find the bypassed charge for an ARC break that doesn't exist. And I can guarantee that you've got the withhold of nothing. The pc hasn't got anything to tell you, so he's going to ARC break.

So the other frailty of R2H, much more important than the communication of its auditing command, is that an inexperienced handling of R2H can bring about an ARC break. Very interesting.

Every time you find a line, you go through the same song and dance. You find a line, you ask him the question, he answers the question, he's got it all to his satisfaction no matter how long the line is. Don't expect to do many of these a session, man. You probably won't do more than three, four, five a session. But boy, the tone arm action you can milk out of that thing – wham, wham, wham, wham, wham. You can get lots of tone arm action.

Why recall ten and get the same tone arm action as you do get recalling four, and still leave the pc with some missed withholds? You get the idea? So you just want tone arm action out of it, not the number of ARC breaks handled. See, you're not interested in the number of ARC breaks handled – just handle those you get well. Every time you find a reason for it, you'll find a tick, and the pc will give you the answer, and you've now got that.

Now, you don't even necessarily test that line again. You can drive a pc berserk. He's now satisfied. He's found it, and so forth.

Now, you may suspect, from the doubtful nature and the fact you haven't got a blow-down, that there is another tick on the same line. Just say, "Well, I'll check this line now. In that ARC break was a communication ignored? You know, that still reads. Do you suppose you had – know any reason why that should still be reading?"

"Well – no, I don't see why it should be reading. Maybe I protested."

"All right. You protested it, that's all. That's all I wanted to know." Down to the next line – leave it. You're not going to get anyplace shoving it down the pc's throat.

But every now and then you say, "That line still reads."

"Oh, it does? Oh, well, wait a minute, wait a minute, wait a minute, wait a minute. The – ha-ha! – it wasn't really the dogs communication. I ignored their communication. They told me not to go anywhere near that place and I did and I ignored their c... Yeah, well, that caused the ARC break with them, because they should have told me more loudly." And you'll see your tone arm blow down.

You see how it's done? Treat them like end rudiments that you don't care whether they clean up or not, and don't leave an ARC break unless the thing is reading smooth as glass. An ARC break is going to give you blowdowns. Just regard it as a source of getting some blow-downs. And if an ARC break doesn't blow down, you're now going to run into trouble with later ARC breaks. That is the way to forecast trouble. We had ARC break, and then we had another ARC break, and we didn't get any blowdown on either of these ARC breaks. Ohhh! Now, our third ARC break – our chances of our getting a blowdown on that... The next thing you know, you're getting in the mid ruds and the pc's going into an automaticity of suppressing ARC breaks, and we've got a sort of a mess on our hands. Why? Because we excited some bypassed charge by asking for the ARC break and then didn't clean the bypassed charge.

Now, the whole basic mechanism on which you are operating here is that incidents will blow if the misaligned or bypassed charge is knocked out, and that an ARC break is caused by bypassed charge. There is no ARC break without bypassed charge. So therefore you must find the bypassed charge, and if you do, there won't be any ARC break. And it straightens the bank out, and the guy gets oriented in the middle of his bank, and there you are.

It's a terribly permissive process. It depends on the itsa line and for that accurate assessment, and then, having found what the thing assesses, let the guy run on.

And it also depends on not to keep slugging him with assessments for ARC breaks that have cleaned up. It has a frailty. You can get the whole ARC break cleaned up, it doesn't seem hardly worthwhile. And there was a reality rejected, and you got a ping on that – it wasn't a very big ping – and he answered this thing, and we asked for the ARC break, and he didn't have much of an ARC break – but now we went on and did the rest of the assessment. Oh, you've got an ARC break now. Why? You've invalidated the reason which he gave for the ARC break.

Takes rather delicate, slippery auditing. But with those reservations, it's absolutely terrific. It's a fabulous process. Terribly mild, terribly permissive.

I see I've left you hanging on the ropes a little bit – there's probably something you don't understand about the process. But if you just did it like end mid ruds, which you didn't bother to finish if your pc got bright, then you've got it made. You've got it made. And if you monitor its success by the number of blowdowns which you get, you've also got it made. And when it doesn't blow down, start worrying. And if it is blowing down and the TA is moving and so forth, don't worry. Just sit back and ride your luck. Look for trouble when it comes, not before it gets there, because it'll carry you through all the way.

Pc wants to talk to you the whole session about one ARC break which is giving you tone arm action from 2 to 6.5, you are an absolute nut not to let him. See? It's the amount of tone arm action you can get in the session, up and down – not the number of ARC breaks you cover. Because the pc you are auditing is in, after all, present time. He is here – all there is of him is here. He isn't barred out of existence by his bank. And if you discharge all of these crossed bypassed charges off of present time, theoretically you could run him all the way to OT without him ever going backtrack to amount to anyone. He just picks up this item and that item and that incident and that incident and this one and straightens them out, and his pictures are getting better and the track is straightening out.

And the next thing you know, he's eight feet back of his head saying, "What do you want done with these between-lives guys?"

Thank you very much.

SHSBC LRH Lecture 7/8/63

Θ^N { A R C }
Life Potential

— versus —→

Θ Bill Θ Joe

Lecture Graph

Θ^N (Thought)
Matter
Energy
Space
Time
Form
Location
The Things of Life

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO BULLETIN OF 3 MAY 1962R

Revised 5 September 1978

(This bulletin has been revised to
correct the definition of dirty needle.
Revision in this type style.)

Franchise

ARC BREAKS MISSED WITHHOLDS

(How to use this bulletin.

When an auditor or student has trouble with an "ARC breaky PC" or no gain, or when an auditor is found to be using freak control methods or processes to "keep a pc in session", the HCO Sec, DofT or DofP should just hand a copy of this bulletin to the auditor and make him or her study it and take an HCO exam on it.)

After some months of careful observation and tests, I can state conclusively that:

All ARC Breaks stem from Missed Withholds.

This is vital technology, vital to the auditor and to anyone who wants to live.

Conversely:

There are no ARC Breaks when Missed Withholds have been cleaned up.

By **Withhold** is meant **an undisclosed contra-survival act.**

By **Missed Withhold** is meant **an undisclosed contra-survival act which has been restimulated by another but not disclosed.**

This is **far** more important in an auditing session than most auditors have yet realized. Even when some auditors are told about this and shown it they still seem to miss its importance and fail to use it. Instead they continue to use strange methods of controlling the pc and oddball processes on ARC Breaks.

This is so bad that one auditor let a pc die rather than pick up the missed withholds! So allergy to picking up missed withholds can be so great that an auditor has been known to fail utterly rather than do so. Only constant hammering can drive this point home. When it is driven home, only then can auditing begin to happen across the world; the datum is that important.

An auditing session is 50% technology and 50% application. I am responsible for the technology. The auditor is wholly responsible for the application. Only when an auditor realizes this can he or she begin to obtain uniformly marvellous results everywhere.

No auditor now needs "something else", some odd mechanism to keep pcs in session.

Picking up Missed Withholds keeps PCs in session.

There is *no* need for a rough, angry ARC Breaky session. If there is one it is *not* the fault of the pc. It is the fault of the auditor. The auditor has failed to pick up missed withholds.

As of now it is not the pc that sets the tone of the session. It is the auditor. And the auditor who has a difficult session (providing he or she has used standard technology, model session, and can run an E-Meter), has one only because he or she failed to ask for missed withholds.

What is called a "dirty needle" (an erratic agitation of the needle – not limited in size – which is ragged, jerky, ticking, not sweeping and tends to be persistent) is caused by missed withholds, not withholds.

Technology today is so powerful that it must be flawlessly applied. One does his CCHs in excellent 2 way comm with the pc. One has his TRs, Model Session and E-Meter operation completely perfect. And one follows exact technology. And one keeps the missed withholds picked up.

There is an exact and precise auditor action and response for every auditing situation, and for every case. We are not today beset by variable approaches. The less variable the auditor's actions and responses, the greater gain in the pc. It is terribly precise. There is no room for flubs.

Further, every pc action has an exact auditor response. And each of these has its own drill by which it can be learned.

Auditing today is not an art, either in technology or procedure. It is an exact science. This removes Scientology from every one of the past practices of the mind.

Medicine advanced only to the degree that its responses by the practitioner were standardized and the practitioner had a professional attitude toward the public.

Scientology is far ahead of that today.

What a joy it is to a preclear to receive a completely standard session. To receive a text book session. And what gains the pc makes! And how easy it is on the auditor!

It isn't how interesting or clever the auditor is that makes the session. It's how standard the auditor is. Therein lies pc confidence.

Part of that standard technology is asking for missed withholds *any* time the pc starts to give any trouble. This is, to a pc, a totally acceptable control factor. And it totally smooths the session.

You have *no* need for and must not use any ARC Break process. Just ask for missed withholds.

Here are some of the manifestations cured by asking for missed withholds.

1. Pc failing to make progress.
2. Pc critical of or angry at auditor.
3. Pc refusing to talk to auditor.
4. Pc attempting to leave session.
5. Pc not desirous of being audited (or anybody not desirous of being audited).
6. Pc boiling off.
7. Pc exhausted.
8. Pc feeling foggy at session end.
9. Dropped havingness.
10. Pc telling others the auditor is no good.
11. Pc demanding redress of wrongs.
12. Pc critical of organizations or people of Scientology.
13. People critical of Scientology.
14. Lack of auditing results.
15. Dissemination failures.

Now I think you will agree that in the above list we have every ill we suffer from in the activities of auditing.

Now **please** believe me when I tell you there is **one cure** for the lot and **only** that one. There are no other cures.

The cure is contained in the simple question or its variations *"Have I missed a withhold on you?"*

THE COMMANDS

In case of any of the conditions 1. to 15. above ask the pc one of the following commands and **clean the needle of all instant read**. Ask the exact question you asked the first time as a final test. The needle must be clean of all instant reaction before you can go on to anything else. It helps the pc if each time the needle twitches, the auditor says, "That" or "There" quietly but only to help the pc see what is twitching. One doesn't interrupt the pc if he or she is already giving it. This prompting is the *only* use of latent reads in Scientology – to *help* the pc spot what reacted in the first place.

The commonest questions:

- "In this session, have I missed a withhold on you?"
- "In this session have I failed to find out something?"
- "In this session is there something I don't know about you?"

The best beginning rudiments withhold question:

- "Since the last session is there something you have done that I don't know about?"

Prepcheck Zero Questions follow:

- "Has somebody failed to find out about you who should have?"
- "Has anyone ever failed to find out something about you?"
- "Is there something I failed to find out about you?"
- "Have you ever successfully hidden something from an auditor?"
- "Have you ever done something somebody failed to discover?"
- "Have you ever evaded discovery in this lifetime?"
- "Have you ever hidden successfully?"
- "Has anyone ever failed to locate you?"

(These Zeroes do not produce "What" questions until the auditor has located a specific overt.)

When Prepchecking, when running any process but the CCHs, if any one of the auditing circumstances in 1 to 15 above occurs, ask for missed withholds. Before leaving any chain

of overts in Prepchecking, or during Prepchecking, ask frequently for missed withholds, "Have I missed any withhold on you?" or as above.

Do not conclude intensives on any process without cleaning up missed withholds.

Asking for missed withholds does not upset the dictum of using no O/W processes in rudiments.

Most missed withholds clean up at once on two way comm *providing* the auditor doesn't ask leading questions about what the pc is saying. Two way comm consists of asking for what the meter showed, acknowledging what the pc said and checking the meter again with the missed withhold question. If pc says, "I was mad at my wife," as an answer, just ack and check the meter with the missed withhold question. Don't say, "What was she doing?"

In cleaning missed withholds do not use the Prepcheck system unless you are Prepchecking. And even in Prepchecking, if the zero is not a missed withhold question and you are only checking for missed withholds amid other activities, do it simply as above, by two way comm, not by the Prepcheck system.

To get auditing into a state of perfection, to get clearing general, all we have to do is:

1. Know our basics (Axioms, Scales, Codes, the fundamental theory about the thetan and the mind);
2. Know our practical (TRs, Model Session, E-Meter, CCHs, Prepchecking and clearing routines).

In actual fact this is not much to ask. For the return is smooth results and a far, far better world. An HPA/HCA can learn the data in 1 above and all but clearing routines in the material in 2. An HPA/HCA should know these things to perfection. They are not hard to learn. Additives and interpretations are hard to get around. Not the actual data and performance.

Knowing these things, one also needs to know that all one has to do is clean the E-Meter of missed withholds to make any pc sit up and get audited smoothly, and all is as happy as a summer dream.

We are making all our own trouble. Our trouble is lack of precise application of Scientology. We fail to apply it in our lives or sessions and try something bizarre and then we fail

too. And with our TRs, Model Session and meters we are most of all failing to pick up and clean up **Missed Withholds**.

We don't have to clean up all the withholds if we keep the Missed Withholds cleaned up.

Give a new auditor the order to clean up "Missed Withholds" and he or she invariably will start asking the pc for withholds. *That's* a mistake. You ask the pc for *Missed Withholds*. Why stir up new ones to be missed when you haven't cleaned up those *already missed*? Instead of putting out the fire we pour on gunpowder. Why find more you can *then* miss when you haven't found those that *have been* missed.

Don't be so confounded *reasonable* about the pc's complaints. Sure, they may all be true **but** he's complaining only because *withholds* have been *missed*. Only then does the pc complain bitterly.

Whatever else you learn, learn and understand this please. Your auditing future hangs on it. The fate of Scientology hangs on it. Ask for missed withholds when sessions go wrong. Get the missed withholds when life goes wrong. Pick up the missed withholds when staffs go wrong. Only then can we win and grow. We're waiting for you to become technically perfect with TRs, Model Session and the E-Meter, to be able to do CCHs and Prepchecking and clearing techniques, *and* to learn to spot and pick up missed withholds.

If pcs, organizations and even Scientology vanish from Man's view it will be because you did not learn and use these things.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH:jw.rd

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO BULLETIN OF 19 AUGUST AD13

Central Orgs
Franchise

SCIENTOLOGY TWO

STAR RATED HCO BULLETIN

HOW TO DO AN ARC BREAK ASSESSMENT

(HCO Secs: Check out on all technical Executives and Personnel.
Tech Dir: Check out on HCO Secs and Assn Org Secs.)

The successful handling of an ARC Break Assessment is a skilled activity which requires:

1. Skill in handling a Meter.
2. Skill in handling the Itsa Line of the Auditing Cycle.
3. Skill in Assessment.

The lists given in HCO Bulletin of July 5, AD13 "ARC BREAK ASSESSMENTS", are used, either from that HCO Bulletin or amended.

There are several uses for ARC Break Assessments.

1. Cleaning up a session ARC Break.
2. Cleaning up auditing in general.
3. Cleaning up a pc's or student's possible ARC Breaks.
4. Cleaning up a member of the public's possible or actual ARC Breaks.
5. Regular use on a weekly basis on staff or organization members.

There are others. Those above are the chief uses.

For long time periods the standard 18 button prepcheck is faster, but an ARC Break Assessment is still useful in conjunction with it.

The drill is simple. If complicated by adding in R2H material, dating, and other additives, the ARC Break Assessment ceases to work well and may even create more ARC Breaks.

If used every time a pc gets in a little trouble in R3N or R3R the ARC Break Assessment is being used improperly. In R2H, R3N, R3R sessions it is used *only* when the pc shows definite signs of an ARC Break. To use it oftener constitutes no auditing.

Unnecessary use of an ARC Break Assessment may ARC Break the pc with the Assessment.

The ARC Break Assessment may be repaired by an 18 Button Prepcheck "On ARC Break Assessments _____".

ARC BREAK ASSESSMENT BY STEPS

Step One:

Select the proper list. This is done by establishing what the pc has been audited on. If more than one type of by-passed charge is suspected, do more than one list. If the ARC Break is not completely cured by one list, do another kind of list. (All lists have been in HCOBs as "L".)

Step Two:

Inform the pc that you are about to assess for any charge that might have been res-stimulated or by-passed on his or her case. Do not heavily stress the ARC Break aspect. Right: "I am going to assess a list to see if any charge has been by-passed on your case." Wrong: "I'm going to try to cure (or assess) your ARC Break."

Step Three:

Without regard to pc's natter, but with quick attention for any cognition the pc may have during assessment as to by-passed charge, assess the list.

Phrase the question in regard to the reason for the Assessment – "In this session _____" "During this week _____" "In Scientology _____" etc. Call each line once to see if it gives an instant read.

The moment a line gives a reaction, stop, and do Step Four.

Step Four:

When a line reacts on the needle, say to the pc, "The line _____ reacts. What can you tell me about this?"

Step Five:

Keep Itsa Line in. Do not cut the pc's line. Do not ask for more than pc has. Let pc flounder around until pc finds the charge asked for in Step Four or says there's no such charge. (If a line reacted because the pc did not understand it, or by protest or decide, make it right with the pc and continue assessing.)

Step Six:

In a session: If pc found the by-passed charge, ask pc "How do you feel now?" If pc says he or she feels OK, cease assessing for ARC Breaks and go back to session actions. If pc says there's no such charge or gets misemotional *at Auditor*, keep on assessing on down the

list for another active line, or even on to another list until the charge is found which makes pc relax.

In a routine ARC Break check (not a session but for a longer period), don't stop assessing but keep on going as in Step Five, unless pc's cognition is huge.

End of Steps

Please notice: This is not R2H. There is no dating. The auditor does not further assist the pc with the meter in any way.

If the pc blows up in your face on being given a type of charge, *keep going*, as you have not yet found the charge. Typical response to wrong charge found: Pc: "Well of course it's a cut communication! You've been cutting my communication the whole session. You ought to be retreaded... etc." Note here that pc's attention is still on auditor. Therefore the correct charge has not been found. If the by-passed charge has been found the pc will relax and look for it, attention on own case.

Several by-passed charges can exist and be found on one list. Therefore in cleaning up a week or an intensive or a career (any long period) treat a list like rudiments, cleaning everything that reacts.

Blow down of the Tone Arm is the meter reaction of having found the correct by-passed charge. Keep doing Steps One to Six until you get a blow down of the Tone Arm. The pc feeling better and being happy about the ARC Break will coincide almost always with a Tone Arm Blow Down.

You can, however, undo a session ARC Break Assessment by continuing beyond the pc's cognition of what it is. Continuing an assessment after the pc has cognited, invalidates the pc's cognition and cuts the Itsa Line and may cause a *new* ARC Break.

Rarely, but sometimes, the ARC Break is handled with no TA blow down.

PURPOSE OF ASSESSMENT

The purpose of an ARC Break Assessment is to return the pc into session or into Scientology or into an Org or course. By-passed charge can cause the person to blow out of session, or out of an Org or a course or Scientology.

With a session (formerly "in"): Is defined as "**interested in own case and willing to talk to the auditor**". **Against session**: Against session is defined as "**attention off own case and talking at the auditor in protest of auditor, PT auditing, environment or Scientology**".

With Scientology: With Scientology is defined as "**interested in subject and getting it used**". **Against Scientology:** Against Scientology is defined as "**Attention off Scientology and protesting Scientology behaviour or connections**".

With Organization: With organization can be defined as "**interested in org or post and willing to communicate with or about org**". **Against organization:** Against organization is defined as "**against organization or posts and protesting at org behaviour or existence**".

The data about ARC Breaks can be expanded to marriage, companies, jobs, etc. Indeed to all dynamics – *With* Dynamic, *Against* Dynamic.

What it boils down to is this: There are only two conditions of living, but many shades of grey to each one.

These conditions are:

1. **Life: Not ARC Broken:** Capable of some affinity for, some reality about and some communication with the environment; and
2. **Death: ARC Broken:** Incapable of affinity for, reality about and communication with the environment.

Under One we have those who can disenturbulate themselves and make some progress in life.

Under Two we have those who are in such protest that they are stopped and can make little or no progress in life.

One, we consider to be in some ARC with existence.

Two, we consider to be broken in ARC with existence.

In a session or handling the living lightning we handle, people can be hit by a forceful charge of which they are only minutely aware but which swamps them. Their affinity, reality and communication (life force) is retarded or cut by this hidden charge and they react with what we call an ARC Break or have an ARC Broken aspect.

If they know what charge it is they do not ARC Break or they cease to be ARC Broken.

It is the unknown character of the charge that causes it to have such a violent effect on the person.

People do *not* ARC Break on known charge. It is always the hidden or the earlier charge that causes the ARC Break.

This makes life look different (and more understandable). People continuously explain so glibly why they are acting as badly as they are. Whereas, if they really knew, they would not act that way. When the true character of the charge (or many charges as in a full case) is known to the person the ARC Break ceases.

How much by-passed charge does it take to make a *case*? The whole sum of past by-passed charge.

This fortunately for the pc is not all of it in constant restimulation. Therefore the person stays somewhat in one piece but prey to any restimulation.

Auditing selectively restimulates, locates the charge and discharges it (as seen on the action of a moving Tone Arm).

However, accidental rekindlings of past charge unseen by pc or auditor occur and the pc "mysteriously" ARC Breaks.

Similarly people in life get restimulated also, but with nobody to locate the charge. Thus Scientologists are lucky.

In heavily restimulated circumstances the person goes **out of**. In such a condition people want to stop things, cease to act, halt life, and failing this they try to run away.

As soon as the *actual* by-passed charge is found and recognized as *the* charge by the person, up goes Affinity and Reality and Communication and life can be lived.

Therefore ARC Breaks are definite, their symptoms are known, their cure is very easy with this understanding and technology.

An ARC Break Assessment seeks to locate the charge that served, being hidden, as a whip-hand force on the person. When it is located *life* returns. Locating the actual by-passed charge is returning life to the person.

Therefore, properly handling ARC Breaks can be called, with no exaggeration "Returning Life to the person".

One further word of caution: As experience will quickly tell you, seeking to do *anything* at *all* with an *earlier* by-passed charge incident which led to the ARC Break immediately the earlier incident is found will lead to a vast mess.

Let the pc talk about it all the pc pleases. But don't otherwise try to run it, date it or seek to find what by-passed charge caused the earlier incident. In assessing for ARC Breaks, keep the Itsa Line in very well and keep the What's It out in every respect except as contained in the above Six Steps.

SUMMARY

An ARC Break Assessment is simple stuff, so simple people are almost certain to complicate it. It only works when kept simple.

Old auditors will see a similarity in an ARC Break Assessment List and old end rudiments. They can be handled much the same but only when one is covering a long time period. Otherwise assess only to cognition and drop it.

The trouble in ARC Break Assessments comes from additives by the auditor, failure to keep on with additional lists if the type of charge causing the ARC Break isn't found on the first list chosen, failure to read the meter, and failure to keep the Itsa Line in.

Doing ARC Break Assessments to cure ARC Breaks is *not* the same drill as R2H and confusing the two leads to trouble.

Handled skillfully as above, ARC Break Assessing cures the great majority of woes of auditing, registraring, training and handling organization. If you find you aren't making ARC Break Assessments work for you check yourself out on this HCO Bulletin carefully, review your meter reading and examine your handling of the Itsa Line. If you want live people around you, learn to handle ARC Break Assessments.

Don't worry about pcs getting ARC Breaks. Worry about being able to cure them with assessment until you have confidence you can. There's nothing so uplifting as that confidence, except perhaps the ability to make any case get TA motion.

Don't *ever* be "reasonable" about an ARC Break and think the pc is perfectly right to be having one "because ____". If that ARC Break exists, the pc doesn't know what's causing it and *neither do you* until you and the pc find it! If you and the pc knew what was causing it, there would be no further ARC Break.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH:dr.cden

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO BULLETIN OF 7 SEPTEMBER 1964
Issue II

Remimeo
Franchise
Sthil Students

ALL LEVELS

PTPS, OVERTS AND ARC BREAKS

Just to remind you, other auditing is not possible in the presence of Present Time Problems and Overts. No auditing is possible in the presence of an ARC Break.

These are data like "Acknowledge the pc", "An auditor is one who listens" etc. These belong in the ABCs of Scientology.

PRESENT TIME PROBLEMS

When a pc has a PTP and you don't handle it, you get *no* gain. There will be no rise on a personality test graph. There will be little if any TA action. There will be no gain in the session. The pc will not make his session goals. Etc. Etc. So you don't audit pcs who have PTPs on anything but the PTPs *the pc has*.

And you don't audit PTPs slowly and forever. There are numerous ways of handling PTPs. One of them is "What communication have you left incomplete about that problem?" A few answers and poof! no PTP. Another is "What doesn't (that person or thing pc is having PTP with) know about you?" Other versions of overts and withholds can be used. These are all fast PTP handling methods and they get rid of the PTP and you can audit what you started to audit.

The mark of a ruddy amateur in auditing is somebody who can always do successful assists but can't do a real session. The secret is: in an assist you are handling the PTP, aren't you? So you never audit over the top of (in the presence of) a PTP!

Another circumstance is "can't get down to real auditing because the pc always has so many PTPs". This is only a confession that one can't *handle* a PTP and then get on with the session. One fumbles with the PTPs so badly as an auditor one never really handles the pc's PTPs so of course one never gets on with the job at hand – auditing the pc.

The pro, in a real session, just handles the PTPs quickly, gets the pc into session and gets on with whatever should be run.

OVERTS

Overts are the other principal source of getting no gain.

Here we really can tell the goony birds from the eagles professionally.

No pro would *think* of auditing a pc on other processes in the presence of overts.

1. The Pro would recognize by the pc's natter, or lack of previous gain, that the pc had overts;
2. The Pro would know that if he tried to do something else besides pull these overts, the pc would eventually get critical of the auditor; and
3. The Pro wouldn't (a) fail to pull the real overts or (b) ARC Break the pc in getting the overts off.

If one gets "reasonable" about the pc's condition and starts agreeing with the motivators ("look at all the bad things they did to me"), thus ignoring the overts, that's the end of gains for that pc with that auditor.

If one is clumsy in recognizing overts, if one fails to get the pc to give them up, if one fails to properly acknowledge the overt when given, or if one demands overts that aren't there, overt pulling becomes a howling mess.

Because, then, getting the pc overts off is a tricky business auditors sometimes become shy of doing it. And fail as auditors.

Sometimes pcs who have big overts become highly critical of the auditor and get in a lot of snide comments about the auditor. If the overt causing it is not pulled the pc will get no gains and may even get ARC broken. If the auditor doesn't realize that such natter *always* indicates a real overt, when pcs do it, eventually over the years it makes an auditor shy of auditing.

Auditors buy "critical thoughts" the pc "has had" as real overts, whereas a critical thought is a *symptom* of an overt, not the overt itself. Under these critical thoughts a *real* overt lies undetected.

Also, I love these pcs who "have to get off a withhold about you. Last night Jim said you were awful....." An experienced auditor closes the right eye slightly, cocks his head a bit to the left and says, "What have you been *doing* to me I haven't known about?" "I thought...." begins the pc. "The question is", says the old pro, "What have you been doing to me that I don't know about. The word is *doing*. " And off comes the overt like "I've been getting audited by Bessy Squirrel between sessions in the Coffee Shop."

Well, some auditors are so "reasonable" they never really learn the mechanism and go on getting criticized and getting no gains on pcs and all that. I once heard an auditor say "Of course he was critical of me. What he said was true. I'd been doing a terrible job." The moral of this story is contained in the fact that this auditor's pc died. A rare thing but a true one. The pc had terrible overts on Scientology and the auditor, yet this auditor was so "reasonable" those overts were never cleaned up. And that was the end of those auditing sessions.

It's almost never that drastic, but if an auditor won't pull overts, well auditing gets pretty unpleasant and pretty pointless too.

A lack of grasp of the overt-motivator sequence (when somebody has committed an overt, he or she *has* to claim the existence of motivators – the Ded-Dedex version of Dianetics – or simply when one has a motivator he is liable to hang himself by committing an overt) puts an auditor at a very bad disadvantage. Howling pcs and no pc wins.

ARC BREAKS

You can't audit an ARC Break. In fact you must *never* audit in the presence of one. Auditing below Level III, the best thing to do is find an auditor who can do ARC Break Assessments.

At Level III and above, do an ARC Break Assessment on the pc. An ARC Break Assessment consists of reading an ARC Break list appropriate to the activity to the pc on a meter and doing *nothing* but locate and then indicate the charges found by telling the pc what registered on the needle.

That isn't auditing because it doesn't use the auditing comm cycle. You *don't* ack what the pc says, you *don't* ask the pc what it is. You don't comm. You assess the list between you and the meter, same as no pc there. Then you find what reads and you tell the pc. And that's all.

A by-passed charge assessment is auditing because you clean every tick of the needle on the list being assessed. The pc is acked, the pc is permitted to Itsa and give his opinions. *But you* never do a *by-passed charge assessment* on an ARC Broken pc. You do an ARC Break Assessment as per the paragraph above this one.

These two different activities unfortunately have the word "assessment" in common and they use the same list. Therefore some students confuse them. To do so is sudden death.

You can really clobber a pc by doing a by-passed charge assessment on an ARC Broken pc. And also you can ARC Break a pc by doing an ARC Break Assessment on a pc who isn't (or has ceased to be) ARC Broken.

So unless you have these two separate and different actions – the ARC Break Assessment and the by-passed charge assessment – clearly understood and can do both of them well and never get too rattled to know which one to use, you can get into plenty of trouble as an auditor.

Only auditing over the top of an ARC Break can reduce a graph, hang the pc up in sessions or worsen his case. So it's the next to the most serious blunder that an auditor can make. (The most serious error is to deny assistance either by not trying to get the pc into session or not using Scientology at all.)

Auditing an ARC Broken pc and never realizing it can lead to very serious trouble for the auditor and will worsen the pc's case – the only thing that will.

SUMMARY

It is elementary auditing knowledge that no gains occur in the presence of PTPs or overts and that cases worsen when audited over the top of an ARC Break.

There aren't "lots more conditions that can exist". Given an auditing session there are only these three barriers to auditing.

When you do Clay Table auditing or any other kind of auditing the rules all still apply. A change of process or routine doesn't change the rules.

In doing Clay Table auditing off a meter one still handles the elements of a session. One puts the pc on the meter to start off and checks for PTPs, overts, withholds, even ARC Breaks, handles them quickly and then goes into the body of the session. Much the same as the oldest model session rudiments. One doesn't use Mid Ruds or buttons to get started. One just knows the things that mustn't be there (PTPs, overts, ARC Breaks) and checks for them, handles if found and goes on with the main session activity. If a PTP or an overt or an ARC Break shows up one handles them, putting the pc back on the meter if necessary. When they are handled, the pc is put back into the main activity of the session.

It's true of any auditing that gets done. It isn't likely to alter and actually no new data is likely to be found that controverts any of this. The phenomena will still be the same phenomena as long as there are pcs. Ways of handling may change but not these basic principles.

They're with the auditor in every session ever to be run. So one might as well stay alert to them and be continuously expert in handling them.

They are the only big reefs on which an auditing session can go up high and dry, so their existence, causes and cures are of the greatest possible importance to the skilled auditor.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH:jw.cden

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO BULLETIN OF 29 MARCH 1965

Remimeo
Students

ALL LEVELS

ARC BREAKS

Great News!

I've found the basis of ARC Breaks!

As you know, only a PTP (Present Time Problem) can hold a graph unchanging and only an ARC Break can lower one. Therefore the Anatomy of an ARC Break is more vital to know, as it can worsen, than the anatomy of a PTP. But both are very important and with the overt act and misunderstood words in study form the vital four things anyone should know in auditing Pcs.

The average student has a hard time getting rid of ARC Breaks in others, mostly because he never really finds the ARC Break. One Auditor was sure a Pc had been ARC Broken by "the last few inches of a lecture tape" and was madly calling Washington to borrow the tape so the poor Pc could "listen to it again to cure his ARC Break"! Well I don't mind being cause, but my tape never ARC Broke the Pc. The Auditor just didn't locate the Charge.

The whole trick is to keep cleaning up the ARC Break until the Pc is *happy* again and then quit. When you find it, that's it. You don't find it and still have an ARC Broken Pc! No, the terribly simple truth is that

1. The Pc is ARC Broken because something happened.
2. The Pc will continue to be ARC Broken until the thing is found.
3. The ARC Break will *vanish* magically when the source is found.

Finding the ARC Break and indicating it clears the ARC Break. If it *doesn't* clear on what you find, then you haven't found it!

You must not continue to run a Pc on some process when the Pc is ARC Broken. You must find the ARC Break and clear it.

The Pc will go into a sad effect if you don't find the ARC Break but instead, continue the process. If you *think you* have found the ARC Break (and haven't) and then go on auditing, the Pc will go into a sad effect.

ARC Broken Pcs are easy to identify. They gloom and mis-emote. They criticise and snarl. Sometimes they scream. They blow, they refuse auditing.

If you can read a lighted neon sign at 10 feet on a dark night, you can detect a Pc who has an ARC Break. Some Auditors can detect them sooner than others. I can see one coming in a Pc 1½ hours of auditing before the Pc starts to get misemotional in earnest. Some new-comer in the business might not detect one until the Pc wraps a chair around the auditor's head. As I say, the ability to perceive one varies. The better you are the sooner you see one. If an auditor's Pc isn't bright and happy, there's an ARC Break there with life or the bank or the session.

The thing to do is find it and clean it up.

And now all is revealed: This is what makes an ARC Break occur:

An ARC break occurs on a generality or a not there.

THE GENERALITY

Example of a Generality

"They say you are cold-hearted." "Everybody thinks you are too young." "The People Versus Sam Jones." "The will of the masses."

CASE MANIFESTATION

Example: Little boy screaming in rage when he makes a mistake in drawing. Auditor observes little boy is upset.

Auditor: "What are you upset about?"

Little Boy: (howling) "My drawing is no good!"

Auditor: "Who said your drawing is no good?"

Little Boy: (crying) "The teachers at school (plural)."

Auditor: "What teacher (singular)?"

Little Boy: (sobbing) "Not the teachers, the other children (plural)!"

Auditor: "Which *one* of the other children?"

Little Boy: (suddenly quiet) "Sammy."

Auditor: "How do you feel now?"

Little Boy: (cheerfully) "Can I have some ice cream?"

THE FORMULA

1. Ask what the Pc is upset about.
2. Ask who thought so.
3. Repeat the generality the Pc used and
4. Ask for the singular.

5. Keep 3 and 4 going until the Pc is happy.

As it's a near Q and A it should be awfully easy. They name prunes, you say what prune is prunes.

RESULT

It's quite magical done barehanded or on a meter.

ERRORS

You can miss in English sometimes on **you**. The Pc says **you** are mean. We have no plural or singular signal in the word **you**. Therefore a statement that "**You** are ARC Breaking me" or "**You are mean**" may not mean, as an egocentric auditor may take it, the auditor but **you** may be being used as **The Whole World**. The above formula holds 1 to 5. Just find out "Which person is meant by the word you?"

Our old "Look at me, who am I?" was not too wrong.

So next time your Pc says, "The Instructors are mean," don't be goofy enough to indicate the charge with "OK, you are ARC Broken because the Instructors are mean." And then be amazed when the ARC Break continues. You didn't find out "What Instructor is Instructors?" If you ask a bit further you'll find it probably wasn't "the Instructors" but somebody else. And that somebody will be a unit, not a group.

A less workable but interesting approach is "Who uses the word 'everybody' frequently?" It's of interest only because "everybody" makes a dispersal which the Pc can't see through. It will take quite a while sometimes for a Pc to spot such a person!

How many people have died heartbroken because "they" were mean to him. And it was just one vicious being who had been blown up to "they".

The Not There is also a generality because it can be anywhere. But it is a special case.

When something becomes unlocatable it can cause an ARC Break.

The cure for this one is to find out what's gone.

If you see somebody with a cold, ask "Who's gone?" and you'll be amazed at the recovery *if you* pursue the matter.

One concludes it's less the loss than not knowing where something has gotten to, making a one into a generality.

The common response to sudden loss is to feel everything is gone or going.

This is the state of anxiety explained.

The beaten and downtrodden respond well on this (when brought up through normal levels to the Level of Remedies).

A very sneaky question is "Who (or what) was everything to you?"

But use it sparingly. The Pc will go whole track like a flash if overworked.

Remarkably (at *this* late date to find it!) that's why he rather fancies his pictures! At least he has a picture of it!

Dreams follow a sudden loss. It's an effort to orient oneself and get something back.

LEVEL VI ARC BREAKS

Of course, there's nothing wrong really with a thetan but his reactive bank. He can recover from the rest. And his reactive bank is *full* of generalities which explains the hard ARC Breaks of Level VI. But don't tamper with Level VI if the Pc belongs at II. You can get enough locks off any day from normal life to cure the ARC Breaks you'll encounter getting up to VI.

Main thing to know is: **An ARC break occurs because of a generality or a not there.**

Fortunately it doesn't always occur. Only sometimes. And when it does: Find the singular form of the generality.

In Admin particularly you save more executives that way. And in auditing you just don't have failed cases or blows if you *know* it.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH:wmc.aj.cden

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO BULLETIN OF 4 APRIL AD15

Remimeo
Franchise

ARC BREAKS AND MISSED WITHHOLDS

The primary error one can make in ARC Break handling is to handle the pc with ARC Break procedure when the pc really has a missed withhold.

As some auditors dislike pulling withholds (because they run into pcs who use it to carve the auditor up such as "I have a withhold that everybody thinks you are awful —") it is easier to confront the idea that a pc has an ARC Break than the idea that the pc has a withhold.

In case of doubt one meter checks on a withhold to see if it is non-existent ("Am I demanding a withhold you haven't got?"). If this *is* the case the TA will blow down. If it isn't the case the needle and TA remain unchanged. If the pc's nattery or ARC Breaky condition continues *despite* finding by-passed charge, then of course it is obviously a withhold.

ARC Break finding *does* work. When the pc doesn't change despite skillful ARC Break handling, locating and indicating, it was a withhold in the first place.

The hardest pc to handle is the missed withhold pc. They ARC Break but you can't get the pc out of it. The answer is, the pc had a withhold all the time that is at the *bottom* of all these ARC Breaks.

Scientology auditing does not leave the pc in poor condition unless one goofs on ARC Breaks.

ARC Breaks occur most frequently on people with missed withholds.

Therefore if a pc can't be patched up easily or won't stay patched up on ARC Breaks, there *must* be basic withholds on the case. One then works hard on withholds with any and all the tools that we've got.

ARC Breaks don't cause blows. Missed withholds do. When you won't hear what the pc is saying, then you have *made* him have a withhold and it responds as a missed withhold.

In short, the bottom of ARC Breaks is a missed withhold.

But an anti-social act done and then withheld sets the pc up to become "an ARC Breaky pc". It isn't an accurate remark really since one has a pc with withholds who on being audited ARC Breaks easily. So the accurate statement is "the pc is a withholdy type pc that ARC Breaks a lot". Now *that* type exists. And they sure have lots of *subsequent* ARC Breaks and are regularly being patched up.

If you have a pc, then, who seems to have a lot of ARC Breaks, the pc is a "withholdy pc" *not* an "ARC Breaky pc". Any auditor miss causes a pc blow-up. The auditor by calling this pc an "ARC Breaky pc" is not using a description which leads to a resolution of the case as thousands of ARC Break assessments leave the case still liable to ARC Break. If you call such a case that ARC Breaks a lot a "withholdy pc that ARC Breaks a lot" then you can solve the case. For all you have to do is work on withholds.

The actual way to handle a "withholdy pc that ARC Breaks a lot" after you've cooled off the last of his many ARC Breaks is:

1. Get the pc to look at what's going on with his sessions.
2. Get the pc in comm.
3. Get the pc to look at what's really bugging him.
4. Get the pc's willingness to give withholds up on a gradient.
5. Bring the pc to an understanding of what he's doing.
6. Get the pc's purpose in being audited in plain view to him or her.

Those are of course the names of the first six grades. However, low down, these six things are all crushed together and you could really pursue that cycle in one session just to get the pc up a bit without even touching the next grade up.

Whenever I see a sour-faced person who has been "trained" or is being "trained" I know one thing – there goes a pc with *lots* of withholds. I also know, there is a pc who ARC Breaks a lot in session. And I *also* know his co-auditor is weak and flabby as an auditor. And I also know his auditing supervisor doesn't shove the student auditor into doing the process correctly.

One sour-faced student, one glance and I know *all* the above things, bang!

So why can't somebody else notice it?

Auditing is a pleasure. But not when an auditor can't tell a withhold from an ARC Break and doesn't know that continual ARC Breaks are caused by missed withholds on the bottom of the chain.

I never miss on this. Why should you?

The only case that will *really* "bug you" is the **continuous overt** case. Here's one that commits anti-social acts daily during auditing. He's a nut. He'll never get better, case always hangs up.

Unless you treat his continual overts as a solution to a PTP. And find what PTP he's trying to solve with these crazy overt acts.

You see, we can even solve *that* case.

But, don't go believing Scientology doesn't work when it meets an *unchanging* or continually *misemotional* pc. Both of these people are foul balls who are loaded with withholds.

We've cracked them for years and years now.

But not by playing patty-cake or "slap my wrist".

Takes an *auditor*, not a lady finger.

"Mister, you've been wasting my time for three sessions. You have withholds. Give!"
"Mister, you refuse just once more to answer my question and you're for it. I've checked this meter. It's not a withhold of nothing. You have withholds. Give!" "Mister, that's it. I am asking the D of P to ask the Tech Sec for a Comm Ev on you from HCO for no report."

If skill couldn't do it, demand may. If demand couldn't do it, a Comm Ev sure will.

For it's a no report!

How can you make a man well when he's got a sewer full of slimy acts.

Show me *any* person who is critical of us and I'll show you crimes and *intended* crimes that would stand a magistrate's hair on end.

Why not try it? Don't buy "I once stole a paper clip from the HASI" as an overt or "You're a lousy auditor" as a withhold. Hell, man, people who tell you those things just stole your lunch or intend to empty the till.

Get clever, auditor. Thetans are basically good. Them that Scientology doesn't change are good – but down underneath a pile of crimes you couldn't get into a Confession Story Magazine.

Okay. *Please* don't go on making this error. It grieves me.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH:ml.rd

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO BULLETIN OF 15 AUGUST 1969

Remimeo
Class VIII Chksht
Case Supervisors
Class VIIIs

FLYING RUDS

To clarify how to fly ruds:

If a rud reads, you get the data and then ask for earlier until you get an F/N.

If a rud doesn't read, put in Suppress and recheck. If it gets any comment, natter or protest or bewilderment, put in False and clean it.

To fly all ruds you ask for an ARC Brk, if no read, put in Suppress. If it reads take it, do ARCU CDEI Earlier ARCU CDEI Earlier until you get an F/N. Then do the same with PTP. Then with MW/Hs.

If in starting a rud does *not* read or F/N even if Suppress is put in go to the next rud until you get one that does read. Follow *it* earlier to F/N.

Then F/N the 2 that didn't read.

INCORRECT

To get a rud reading with or without Suppress and then fail to follow it earlier and to continue to call it and take only reads is incorrect.

CORRECT

If a rud reads you always follow it earlier until it F/Ns.

You do **not** continue to test it with a meter and do **not** leave it just because it fails to read again.

If a rud reads you clean it with earlier, earlier, earlier to F/N.

If a rud reads and the read is false you clean false.

There are **two** actions possible in flying ruds.

1. The rud is not out. If it didn't read you check suppress. If it read but is in any way protested you clean false.
2. The rud is out. You get the data, you follow it earlier earlier until it F/Ns. You do not continue to check it for reads.

GREEN FORM

This applies also to handling ruds on the Green Form.

ARC BREAK

If there is an ARC Break you get it, use ARCU and CDEI, indicate, then if no F/N you follow it earlier, get ARCU CDEI, indicate, if no F/N you get an earlier one on and on, always with ARCU CDEI until you get an F/N.

PTP

If you get a PTP you follow it earlier earlier earlier until you get an F/N.

MISSED WITHHOLD

If you get a withhold you find out **who** missed it, then another and another using Suppress. If protest you put in false. You will find these W/Hs also go earlier like any other chain but they don't have to.

MIXING METHODS

If you get a rud read and the pc gives you one you don't then check the read again. You get more until you get an F/N.

To get a rud answered and then check suppress and its read is mixing 1 and 2 above.

FALSE

"Has anyone said you had a when you didn't have one?" is the answer to protested ruds.

Any VIII should be able to fly any rud at will. The above clarifies HCOB and Tape data on this subject.

LRH:ldm.ei.rd

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO BULLETIN OF 19 DECEMBER 1980

Remimeo
Tech
Qual
Academies
Class III Auditors
and above

(Cancels BTB 6 DEC 68 RELEASE,
REHABILITATION OF, not written by myself.)

REHAB TECH

References:

HCOB	30 Jun 65	RELEASE REHABILITATION OF, FORMER RELEASES AND THETAN EXTERIORS
HCOB	21 Jul AD15	RELEASE REHABILITATION
HCOB	2 Aug 65	RELEASE GOOFS
HCOB	30 Aug 80	KEEPING SCIENTOLOGY WORKING SERIES 24, WINS, "STATES", AND GRADE CHART DECLARES
HCOB	15 Nov 78	DATING AND LOCATING

This bulletin is a condensation of the tech I first developed in 1965 on the subject of rehabs and release.

While there is considerably more data on these subjects in the Technical Volumes and on the Class VIII tapes, this issue sets forth the key data and presents the methods for rehabbing in one consolidated issue for the first time.

DEFINITIONS

"Rehab" is a shortened version of "rehabilitate", which means: to restore to a former capacity or condition.

"Release" is the term for what occurs when a person separates from his reactive mind or some part of it or when he separates from some mass.

In Scientology we use the term "rehabilitate" most commonly to mean: restoring a state of release previously attained by the pc.

RELEASES

Scientology processes can be categorized as follows:

1. Those processes which direct the preclear's attention to the mental masses in his reactive mind in order to enable him to separate out from them.
2. Those processes which are aimed at increasing the preclear's abilities.

Both types of processes lead to release.

Both types of processes are necessary to bring a person up the levels of awareness and up each step of the Grade Chart to OT.

When you take a thetan out of a mass, that's a release.

When you erase the mass and leave the thetan there, that's an erasure. Erasure is a different phenomenon from release.

In auditing, when the pc spots something in the bank he disconnects from the bank to a greater or lesser degree. That is a release. Or, when the pc becomes free of a difficulty or personal "block" or inability stemming from the mind, that is a release.

A person can and does go release many times in the course of his auditing. He may go release many times while being run on the processes of a Grade before he attains the ability of that Grade.

The Grades Releases are covered fully in HCOB 22 SEP 65, RELEASE GRADATION, NEW LEVELS OF RELEASE, in HCOB 27 SEP 65, RELEASE GRADATION, ADDITIONAL DATA, and on the Grade Chart itself. Further data can be found in HCO PL 23 OCT 80 II, CHART OF ABILITIES GAINED FOR LOWER LEVELS AND EXPANDED LOWER GRADES.

Oddly enough, the idea of release can translate through to the pc to include releases in life, too. For example, a person was in prison and they let him out. This might well read as a release on a pc being asked about former releases, and it would be okay. One sees how this can be in view of the basic concept of release, e.g. when you take a person out of a mass - any mass - that is a release.

So "release" points in life such as the above are valid, and, though one doesn't ask for them specifically, should they come up during a former release rehab on a pc, they are to be handled.

However, the auditor must understand that such a release in no way means that a person is a release on a process or on one of the Grades! Prison might be a problem to someone but getting out doesn't make him a Problems Release! Don't misconstrue one for the other and declare someone a Grades Release at some Level because he had a release in life.

Actually one can go release on any subject and theoretically one could rehab any release a pc had. The exact subjects a pc *must* be released on in order to make it up the Bridge are those listed on the Grade Chart. Occasionally it is necessary to rehab a win or state attained by the pc which is not specifically mentioned on the Grade Chart. But, again, one would not mistake it for a Grade Chart Release. (Ref: HCOB 30 AUG 80, KEEPING SCIENTOLOGY WORKING SERIES 24, WINS, "STATES", AND GRADE CHART DECLARES.)

OVERRUN

Overflow occurs when the thetan considers that something has gone on too long or happened too often.

When the person begins to feel this way about something, he begins to protest it and try to stop it. This tends to make things more solid and builds up mass in the mind. People who are very intent on stopping things in life appear solid and massy.

In auditing, an overflow means the preclear came out of the bank and then went back into it again. For instance, the pc released on the process "From where could you communicate to your dog?" but the auditor continued the process after he should have indicated the F/N and gone on to something else. By continuing, the auditor throws the pc back into the bank again and wrecks the release state.

An overflow in auditing can also mean that the pc gained an ability to do something and the auditor continued the process or grade past the point where the ability had been regained. By pushing on, the ability can get invalidated. In both cases the person's attention goes back onto his case and hangs up. The person can feel the mass of it again.

In life when something is overflow, the person begins to accumulate protests and upsets about the thing or activity he feels overflow on. His attention tends to stick on it. This also builds up mass.

An overflow, whether it occurred in auditing or in life, is handled in auditing using the tech of rehabbing.

THEORY OF REHABBING

The theory of rehabs is based on the following stable datum: This particular universe is built by twos. One cannot know a datum unless there is another datum to compare it to. This fact can also be seen to operate in the field of the mind. (Ref: Logic 8, SCIENTOLOGY 0-8, THE BOOK OF BASICS.)

Thus, in rehabbing a release point one is getting the pc to view one datum (a time of release from a mass) as compared to another datum (a time he was stuck in the mass) and when this is done the pc moves out of the mass once again. That is the simplicity of what occurs.

To expand on the mechanics involved, it can be described as follows:

When a person has been overflow, he is trying to stop the mass or thing he has gone back into. The other side to that is the time or times he was released from it. These are opposites: the "plus" of the mass and the "minus" of the time the mass wasn't there. This idea of opposites tends to hang things up.

The idea then behind handling an overflow is to unstabilize this plus-minus pair by getting the pc to clearly spot the "minus" side of it. When this happens, the "plus" side goes.

When the pc's attention is directed to the points when he was released from the mass he ceases to try and stop the mass and it goes. The release state then rehabilitates.

So the mechanism being worked with here is that the mass connected with an overrun can be knocked out by spotting the release connected with it. It is a very simple principle which has important uses in auditing.

TYPES OF REHABS

There are three types of rehab procedures for use in rehabbing releases or states.

The earliest is Rehab 1965 Style. This is followed by Rehab by Counting which I developed in 1968. Later on, in 1971, I developed the Date/Locate procedure.

Each of the three has its uses depending on what it is one is trying to rehab.

One does a Rehab '65 Style when one is rehabbing a specific point, such as the point a specific former release was attained.

A Rehab by Counting is done when, for instance, a process appears overrun in session, or when one is rehabbing "releases" such as on drugs on the Scientology Drug Rundown, or at any time something is likely to have a number of releases connected with it.

A Date/Locate is used when one wants to directly spot the exact time and location of a specific incident and thus blow the mass connected with it. (Date/Locate is used on the last step of the Dianetic Clear Special Intensive to determine the exact point a person went Clear. The Date/Locate procedure has many other uses in other types of auditing as well, but in rehabbing its most frequent use is on the DCSI, per the above.)

INDOCTRINATING THE PC

The procedure for doing a rehab is quite simple when one understands the theory of it and makes sure the pc does, too.

Before doing any rehab or Date/Locate, clear the terms and procedure with the pc so that he understands. Use the data in this issue to clear the theory of release and rehabs, and to clear the procedure to be used – Rehab '65 **Style** or Rehab by Counting. Use data in HCOB 15 NOV 78, DATING AND LOCATING, in indoctrinating the pc to the Date/Locate theory and procedure. All the terms and steps of the procedure are covered in that issue.

The better the pc understands what is going on the smoother it will go. Do not skimp this indoctrination step. Any auditing efforts can go up in smoke if one tries to audit the pc over misunderstands.

1. Clear the terms below with the pc, using demos and consulting the pc's understanding.
 - A. **Release:** 1. A person who has been able to back out of his bank. The bank is still there but the person isn't sunk into it with all its somatics and depressions.
 2. When the pc disconnects from the mass in his bank, that is a release. When

this happens, the pc disconnects from the bank to a greater or lesser degree. 3. A person who has become free of a difficulty or personal "block" stemming from the mind. 4. When you take a thetan out of a mass, that is a release.

- B. **Rehabilitate:** to restore to a former capacity or condition. In auditing, this means to do the series of actions in session which result in regaining a state of release for the pc. Abbreviated "Rehab".
 - C. **Key-In:** the action of some part of the reactive mind moving in on the person. A Key-in occurs when the environment around the awake but fatigued or distressed individual is similar to some part of the reactive mind. Since the reactive mind operates on the equation $A=A=A$, the present time environment becomes identified with the contents of a particular portion of the bank and so it activates and exerts its influence on the person.
 - D. **Key-Out:** the action of the reactive mind or some portion of it dropping out of restimulation on the pc.
 - E. **Grade:** a series of processes culminating in an exact ability attained, examined and attested to by the pc. (See the Classification Gradation and Awareness Chart for the complete explanation of the different grades.) Auditing processes result in a release. The auditing processes of a Grade, when done, result in the pc attaining the specific ability of that Grade.
2. Clear "overrun" with the pc, using the section "Overrun" in this issue. Have the pc demo an overrun in auditing and in life.
 3. Clear with the pc the stable datum on which rehabbing is based (under "Theory of Rehabbing" in this issue). Have him demo each (using a demo kit) as needed to ensure he's got it.
 4. Using a demo kit, clear with the pc the simple mechanics of rehabbing (spotting the release connected with a mass). Ref: Section on "Theory of Rehabbing" in this issue.
 5. Go over with the pc each step of the procedure to be used (Rehab '65 Style or Rehab by Counting or Date/Locate, if needed). Clear any words regarding these procedures, which have not previously been cleared in the pc's auditing. Use a demo kit as needed.
 6. Cover meter dating with the pc so he understands its purpose and how it is done. Use E-Meter Drill 22 to explain it. Ensure the pc understands you don't want him dependent on the meter but that you will help him, using the meter, if necessary. (Ref: HCOB 4 AUG 63, ALL ROUTINES, E-METER ERRORS, COMMUNICATION CYCLE ERROR.)

Be sure the pc understands the simple basics of rehabbing with no questions or confusions or misunderstood terms, before you begin any rehab.

Additionally, when doing any type of rehab session it is important to ensure the pc's ruds are in before starting.

REHAB PROCEDURES

PROCEDURE FOR REHAB '65 STYLE

- I. Determine what is going to be rehabbed. This might be a release on a process, some other type of former release, the ability of a Grade attained or some other state achieved by the pc.
 - A. *For a process*, use the question:
"Were you released on _____ (*Process*)?".
 - a. Clear the question on the pc first, omitting the name of the actual process.
 - b. Then check the question (including the name of the actual process) on the meter.
 - c. If no read on the question, check Suppress and Invalidate.
 - d. If the pc says he was released but no read on the question, check Suppress or Invalidate. If pc is assertive or protesty about having been released, check Asserted and/or Protest.
 - B. *For rehabbing a state*: One would simply orient the pc to the state (having already *verified* that it is a valid state and having C/S instructions to do so) and proceed with the rehab steps. (Ref: HCOB 30 AUG 80, KEEPING SCIENTOLOGY WORKING SERIES 24, WINS, "STATES", AND GRADE CHART DECLARES.)

(*Exception*: The State of Clear would *only* be handled on a full Dianetic Clear Special Intensive. Any other states which might come up on that Intensive would, if valid, be handled routinely by the trained DCSI auditor, per DCSI procedure.)
 - C. *Rehabbing Grades*: Data on using '65 Style to rehab Grades is covered in the "Rehabbing Grades" section of this issue.
 - D. *Rehabbing Former Releases*: Data on using '65 Style to rehab former releases is covered in the "Rehabbing Former Releases" section of this issue.
- II. When it has been determined that the pc was released on the process, the Ability Gained for a Grade had been attained or the state being rehabbed has been established, one proceeds by first finding out *when* this occurred, per Step 1 below, and then continues with remainder of the rehab steps:
 1. Loosely locate the session or time in which it occurred.

(Note: This *may* have to be meter dated if the pc is unable to locate when it happened. For this reason, any auditor doing rehabs must be adept at E-Meter Drill 22, "E-Meter Hidden Date, This Life". Also, see HCOB 2 AUG 65, RELEASE GOOFS, Point 4, Meter Mis-use.)

You simply want to determine *when*. The pc may give you the year, month and day of the release, he may describe it by significance ("The moment I thought to myself,

'That's why I wrecked the car!"), or he may spot when it occurred by location ("It occurred when I was in session for the first time with Joe in his new auditing room."). The reference for this is: HCOB 8 JUN AD13, THE TIME TRACK AND ENGRAM RUNNING BY CHAINS, BULLETIN 2, HANDLING THE TIME TRACK.

Note: The indicators which tell you that the release or state is rehabilitated are an F/N on the meter and VGIs on the pc. If this occurs on any step of the rehab procedure, simply indicate the F/N and gently end off on that rehab action.

2. Get in Suppress, Invalidate buttons on the session or time.
3. Get in "unacknowledged" or "what was unacknowledged".
4. Indicate anything found to the pc as By-Passed Charge.
5. Find the Key-in that was Keyed-out in that time or session. (The person went release because something keyed out in that time or session.)
6. When *this* is found and recognized by the pc, the pc will recover the release and the process, Grade, state, etc. will be rehabilitated.
7. If this does not happen, find out what keyed in (at some point after the release) that ended the release state and get it loosely located as in Step 1.
8. Repeat Steps 2 to 6 on it.*
9. **Conditional:** If, when the above is done, the release still has not rehabbed, get the pc to Itsa alternately the point of key-out when the pc released and the point of key-in afterwards, one after the other. (Use the meter to guide the pc, if necessary, by asking "What's that?" when you see a fall on the needle.) This isn't an alternate/repetitive question - "What was keyed out then?"/"What was keyed in then?" - but a use of these and any such wording, one after the other, as Itsa invitations until the release is regained and F/N, VGIs obtained.

CHECKING FOR EPs

If one wants to check if the pc has reached the EP of a process, or if one suspects that the EP may have been reached out of session, one can check "Did anything occur?" per HCOB 5 DEC 71 IMPORTANT END PHENOMENAS and if the EP has been reached it can be rehabbed using the Rehab '65 Style. One would *never* ask leading questions or feed the EP to the pc in such situations. Simply check if anything occurred.

PROCEDURE FOR REHAB BY COUNTING

1. Establish there is something to be rehabbed. (Naturally, you can't rehab a release if there isn't one. You couldn't rehab a process if the pc had never run it.)

* Editor's note: Obviously a mistake. Steps 2 to 4 are meant.

The question would vary depending on the situation being rehabbed.

- a. If it looks (due to overrun phenomena) as though a process has been overrun in session, one could ask, "Have we by-passed a release point on this process?"
 - b. For rehabbing releases on drugs on the Scientology Drug Rundown, one would check, "Did you go release on _____ (drug)?"
2. If there is a release the question should read. If no read, check Suppress and Invalidate. There must be a read either on checking the question or on the pc's origination that there is a release there, before proceeding with the rehab.
 3. If no read but the pc says he was released, check if the release has been Suppressed or Invalidated. If the pc is asserting release or being protesty about it, check Asserted and/or Protest.
 4. Sometimes the pc will F/N simply on spotting he was released. This can be quite common especially when the pc's ruds are in and the auditor's TRs are smooth. An F/N with good indicators tells you that the rehab is complete and the mass has keyed out or the state has been rehabilitated.
 5. If no F/N on spotting there was a release, ask the pc how many times he was released. Get him to count the number of times and when he gets it he will F/N.
 6. Sometimes the pc can't get the number and the auditor can then use the meter to count how many times and get it that way. He can ask the pc if he has some idea of approximate number of times and then use "More than _____?" / "Less than _____?". He uses the tech of E-Meter Drill 22 to establish the general range of number of times. He would then count to the pc. ("Were you released on (_____) 10 times? 11, 12?", etc.)

The correct number of times will read and, when indicated, will F/N.

Rehab by counting is a simple procedure but it can get messed up by an uncertain attitude on the part of the auditor or by rough auditor TRs, so be sure you are confident and well drilled.

BRIDGING FROM REHAB BY COUNTING TO '65 STYLE

If, even with the ruds in, doing a Rehab by Counting doesn't F/N, one can bridge over into a Rehab '65 Style and rehab it that way. Doing a Rehab '65 Style will clean up any by-passed charge on the release and allow it to rehab.

If on the Rehab by Counting the pc had said he was released several times, one would have to find the primary release point (the one "that is most real to him," or when he "had the biggest win," etc.) in order to do the Rehab '65 Style steps on that release point. Handled smoothly in this way, you will be able to rehabilitate the release, with F/N, VGIs.

DATE/LOCATE/ PROCEDURE

The Date/Locate procedure is very thoroughly covered in HCOB 15 November 1978, DATING AND LOCATING, and thus is not repeated here. It is based upon the fundamentals principles of rehab tech, but the additional theory and full Date/Locate procedure contained in HCOB 15 Nov 78 must be understood and drilled well before it is done on any pc.

ADDITIONAL DATA ON SPECIFIC USES OF REHAB PROCEDURES

If one is to handle rehabs he must know the fine differences involved in the application of rehab tech to each type of thing to be rehabbed.

For example, the rehabbing of Grades and the rehabbing of former releases differ from each other and they also differ slightly in some of their steps from the rehabbing of specific processes or states as covered earlier in this issue.

For this reason each is taken up separately here in its own section.

REHABBING GRADES

The rehabilitation of any Grade is done on the basis of actual auditing having been done to the end product of the specific Ability Gained for the Grade on all flows. (Note: Pc's should be Quaded up by the time they receive their Grades.)

One does not rehab a Grade by checking "Did anything occur?" or "Were you released on Grade _____?" Of course *something* would have occurred on the Grade and the pc would have released each time a process or a flow on a process of the Grade F/Ned. This is not what you're looking for.

The End Phenomena of a Grade is the attainment of an ability by the pc which he did not previously have. Each level of the Grade Chart results in a specific ability gained by the pc when he does that particular Grade. These are expressed on the Grade Chart in the "Ability Gained" column.

The specific ability for each of the four flows of a Grade is listed in HCOB/HCO PL 23 OCTOBER 1980 ISSUE II, CHART OF ABILITIES GAINED FOR LOWER LEVELS AND EXPANDED GRADES. These are what you are interested in finding out and rehabbing, if they have been attained.

You want to determine that the pc has gained the ability for each flow of the Grade when you are rehabbing. It's not: Did he get his Grade 0 ability? It's: Is he willing for others to communicate to him on any subject? Does he no longer resist communication from others on unpleasant or unwanted subjects? Yes? Good, he's made it on Flow 1 of Grade 0.

Does he have the ability to communicate freely with anyone on any subject? Is he free from or no longer bothered by communication difficulties, and no longer withdrawn or reticent? Does he like to outflow? If so, he's attained the ability on Flow 2 of Grade 0.

One checks each flow of a Grade for the ability of that flow in this way. If the pc says he can't, or if he reads on the meter as being unable to communicate freely to others, for example, then you know he is not complete on that Grade. He would need to have an FES done at least as far back as the beginning of that Grade and any errors found corrected, and then more processes for that Grade run on all flows until the Ability Gained had been genuinely attained. Further data about handling the pc who hasn't made a Grade is contained in C/S Series 4.

A Dianetic pc who couldn't honestly say he was a well and happy human being would need more somatic items run out R3RA.

One would never try to rehab a Grade the pc had never really been run on, or for instance, Q and A with a pc who asserted he was a Grade 2 Release because he went to confession as a youth. The Abilities Gained of the Grades are attained only by auditing on the various processes of each Grade. The results of well-run Grades are light years above anything that other fields or practices can offer, so don't sell them short by omitting or quickying them.

The procedure, then, for rehabbing a Grade is as follows:

1. Establish from folder study that the pc has run the processes of the Grade on all flows in the first place. There should be some evidence in the folder that the pc has attained the Grade, whether previously declared or not. He should have run *enough* processes for this to be evident.
2. Show the pc (with pc on the meter) the written statement of the Ability Gained for Flow 1 of the Grade, and have him read it. (Ref: HCOB/HCO PL 23 OCTOBER 1980 II, CHART OF ABILITIES GAINED FOR LOWER LEVELS AND EXPANDED LOWER GRADES.)
3. Then check with the pc as to whether he has attained (or "can do") the ability for that flow of the Grade, as stated in HCOB/HCO PL 23 October 1980 II.
4. If he has attained it, rehab it by Rehab '65 Style.
5. Repeat Steps 2 and 3 on the Ability Gained for each of the remaining flows (Flows 2, 3 and 0) of the Grade.
6. If the pc has attained the ability on each flow of the Grade, he is a valid release on that Grade.
7. If the pc doesn't have the Ability Gained for one or more of the flows of the Grade, he doesn't have the abilities of the Grade. The processes (and the flows) he ran on it would have to be FES'd to locate any errors. The errors found would have to be corrected and any unflat process flattened. Then additional processes for that Grade would need to be run until the pc really had the Ability Gained for each flow of the Grade.

REHABBING FORMER RELEASES

Rehabbing former releases came into being in 1965 and was done most frequently in that year and the years immediately following it, after the Grades had been established. At that time it was necessary to clear up and get acknowledged the former releases a pc may have had during his processing in the previous years, and to determine that he had been released on each Grade before he went onto Power and Clearing.

It is still a very valid tech that is used when needed.

It may in some instances be done, at the adjudication of the C/S, where a case is having trouble or is bogged and the C/S suspects from folder study that the case may be hung up on former release points.

In genning the pc in to this action ensure he understands what is being looked for. Although one uses Rehab '65 Style, the action is not the same as rehabbing a Grade or even exactly the same as rehabbing a process. Here you are looking for times in the pc's auditing history, recent or distant, when he felt good in sessions. This would not necessarily have to be a specific EP of a process the pc ran or the EP of a particular Grade. Rehabbing former releases is not limited by reference to any specific process or Grade. Also, when the pc is asked about an earlier release he may offer up a time he felt released from something in life. If so, this would be checked and handled just as any other release point, as in this action you are going to rehab any and all validly reading release points the pc may offer. When a former release is found it is rehabbed by the '65 Style.

The procedure for rehabbing former releases is:

1. Ensure the pc's ruds are in and that he has been through steps 1-6 of the section "Indoctrinating the pc", in this issue.
2. Have the pc demo the idea of former releases as it applies to auditing and to life until he's got it.
3. R-Factor the pc that you are going to rehab any former releases he may have had.
4. Clear the question: "Have you been released earlier?" Then check the question.
5. If you get a read on Clearing or checking the question, find out what the release was on.
 - a. If no read on the question when cleared or checked, check Suppress and Invalidate.
 - b. If pc says he was released earlier but no read on the question when cleared or checked, check Suppress or Invalidate. If the pc is assertive or protesty about having been released, check Asserted and/or Protest.
6. When it has been determined that the pc has been released earlier, one then proceeds per Step 1 of Rehab '65 Style instructions until one gets an F/N and rehabilitation of the former release.

7. One then checks for any other former releases by checking, "Is there another time you were released earlier?" and handles per Steps 5 and 6 above.
8. Repeat Step 7 as long as the pc has former releases to rehab
9. *Conditional:* If on Steps 5 a or b the meter doesn't read or ceases reading even after Suppress, Invalidate, Asserted and/or Protest are checked, or if an ARC Break needle turns on while doing the rehabs, one checks for and handles any ARC Breaks which may be present in the session or connected with the thing you are trying to rehab.

After handling any ARC Breaks, recheck for former releases and handle until the Auditor, pc and meter are in agreement that any former releases have been rehabbed and that there are no ARC Breaks preventing any former release from reading. It may be necessary to also check and handle the other rudiments (PTP and Missed With-holds) to ensure there is nothing preventing any former release from reading.

10. *Conditional:* If the pc has a big win in rehabbing former releases, one would let him have his win and end the session. When sessions are resumed, one would then check for and handle any remaining former releases.

When all the pc's former releases have been rehabbed, the action is complete.

ADVICE TO AUDITORS AND C/SES ON REHABS

Meter Dependence

In using the meter on a rehab of any sort, one does not want to get into a situation where the pc is made dependent on the meter for obtaining data. One uses the meter in a rehab only when the pc is unable to come up with the data needed. In getting the number of times released on a process, for instance, the auditor would get the pc to establish the number of times released and only if the pc could not get it would the auditor use the meter to find the number of times released. This all comes under increasing the pc's certainty of his data and is best expressed in HCOB 4 AUGUST 1963 ALL ROUTINES, E-METER ERRORS, COMMUNICATION CYCLE ERROR.

Out Ruds

When a rehab is not going to an F/N, one usually finds that there is an out rud over which the rehab is being done. This can be:

- a. An out rud on the subject being rehabbed;
- b. An out rud on something before the release occurred;
- c. An out rud in the rehab session itself.

One has to find out what the out rud is, handle it and then the rehab should go easily to F/N.

If at any time an ARC Break needle turns on during a rehab, immediately find what the ARC Break is on and handle fully. Then take the rehab to F/N.

An ARC Break, particularly, may obscure a release and prevent it from reading. The remedy is to handle the ARC Break and then recheck for the release.

Note: That one has F/Ned the ruds or handled session outnesses to F/N does not mean the rehab is finished, so complete the rehab if needed once the ruds are in.

Rehabs are very simple to do provided the auditor's comm cycle is not rough or distracting and both he and the pc understand what is being done on a rehab and how the procedures go. The action is one of de-stimulation not re-stimulation. It is done with a light touch and is a smooth action. One doesn't get into forcing the pc on a rehab.

Drilling the different rehab procedures must be a part of any High Crime checkout on this bulletin so that the auditor can confidently handle any situation that might arise during a rehab.

The best way to run a session is to be so sharp as an auditor that you never let the pc overrun in the first place. But should this occur or should you inherit a pc that another auditor has overrun, or should life and livingness knock out a release state, this issue lays out the steps for restoring any type of release.

L. RON HUBBARD
FOUNDER

LRH:dr/nc

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO BULLETIN OF 29 APRIL 1980

Remimeo

PREPARED LISTS, THEIR VALUE AND PURPOSE

No matter how complicated or confusing the environment is getting, if you have a stable datum of exact action it can see you through.

The Prepared List provides the auditor with a stable action when a session or case is confusing and can bring things under control.

The idea of such lists and their development are original to Dianetics and Scientology. They are made possible because these subjects embrace the full extent of thought, the spirit and actual and potential aberration. Thousands of hours of research and development have gone into these lists. Thousands of case histories have been reviewed and condensed to make the lists possible. They are, in themselves, a considerable tour de force.

They have often meant the difference between a failed case and a spectacular result. Just as they are important, a knowledge of them and skill in their use is vital to auditing success.

HISTORY

Probably the oldest "prepared list" is the White Form, (now called THE ORIGINAL ASSESSMENT SHEET – HCOB 24 JUN 78R). This provided a series of questions which would give one the background of the preclear. It dates from 1950. By it one can get the probable this life areas of the preclear's heaviest charge.

SELF ANALYSIS was written in 1951. It contains processing lists a preclear could run on himself.

Group Auditing materials of the middle 50s contained lists of commands which were run on groups. Done on a meter, it provides a case entrance.

The "Joburg" of 1961 is probably the next historical point. It was a list of the possible withholds a preclear might have. It was called the "Joburg" because it was developed in Johannesburg, South Africa.

The "L1" was probably next. The original gave a list of session rudiments which might have gone out and enabled the auditor to get the session rudiments back in. It is still in use as "L1C" or "List One C".

The "Green Form" was developed in the early 60s so that Qual Review at Saint Hill would have a tool to analyze a case.

Correction lists for various auditing actions began to appear. These corrected an action in progress that had gone awry.

In 1973, the famous "C/S 53" (meaning "Case Supervisor Series 53") was devised and continued to be improved and reissued.

Today there are dozens of Prepared Lists. There is even a prepared list to repair repaired lists in general.

THEORY OF PREPARED LISTS

A Prepared List is an assembly of the majority of things which can be wrong in a case, an auditing action or a session.

Such lists are quite remarkable, actually. Only a thorough knowledge of aberration makes such a list possible. When you look over the extent of Prepared Lists, you will see that they contain a grasp of the subject of aberration never before available.

USE

While an auditor is expected to have studied and mastered all this theory, it is a bit much to expect that in the confusion of a case or session gone wrong he will be able to spot instantly, without help, exactly **what** has gone wrong. Prepared Lists, where they exist, and his E-Meter will sort this out for him. All the auditor has to have is a general insight that something is going wrong, know in general what is being handled in the case, knows what list to use and then, with good TRs and metering, do an assessment of the Prepared List. Usually the trouble will come right, since the exact point will have been located. It is sometimes enough to merely indicate the point found to discharge it somewhat. One can F/N what is found or one can go into very wide, extensive handling. The point is, the use of the Prepared List has spotted the trouble. What is demanded of the auditor or C/S is **which** Prepared List to use, but this is determined by what has been going on.

TYPES OF PREPARED LISTS

There are four general types of Prepared Lists. These are:

- A. An **Analysis** list. This is a type of Prepared List which analyzes a case broadly or analyzes a session. The purpose of it is to find out what to address in the case in order to program it. The White Form, the Green Form and the C/S 53 can all be used for this purpose. There are other such lists and there is even a Prepared List to debug production.
- B. A direct **Auditing** list. Prepared Lists exist which deliver direct auditing commands or questions which, run on the Pc, produce an auditing result. The lists of SELF ANALYSIS and the various Confessional Lists form this type of Prepared List.

- C. A **Correction** list. This type of list corrects an ongoing action. Examples are the Word Clearing Correction List, the Int Rundown Correction List, the Dianetic Correction List. There is a bit of a grey area in this type of list as one can also use some of them for analysis as in the case of a Course Supervisor Correction List or a Student Correction List. The C/S 53 can also serve as a correction list. The real difference is what the list is being used for – to analyze to find out what to program or start or to correct something already in progress.
- D. **Drill** lists. These are used in training as dummy lists to get an auditor used to handling the meter and Prepared Lists. Such lists are contained in the Book of E-Meter Drills.

METHOD OF HANDLING

There are three methods of handling Prepared Lists, depending on the type of list.

There is simply the method of asking the questions in sequence and getting the answer from the preclear. This would apply to a White Form or to auditing Prepared Lists as in Self Analysis or in Group Auditing. Very few lists are handled in this way.

The second way is called "Method 3" wherein the list is assessed on a meter and when a read is noted, the meter-reading question is taken up with the preclear and F/Ned. Method 3 is covered in HCOB 3 JUL 71 AUDITING BY LISTS.

The third way is called "Method 5". This type of assessment assesses the whole Prepared List rapidly without getting the preclear to talk and the reads are then noted. The largest read or reads are then taken up and F/Ned. Method 5 is covered in HCOB 3 JUL 71 AUDITING BY LISTS.

TRs AND METERING

Whether or not a Prepared List reads depends upon the auditor's TRs and Metering. At one time or another Case Supervisors have had a great deal of trouble with this. Accuracy as to what really read was greatly in question. This came to view on Flag in the early 70s when Prepared Lists that had been assessed by Class IV trainees were then reassessed, same list, same pc shortly after the first list assessment, by Class XIIs. Totally different results were found – lists on which few or no reads were obtained by the Class IV trainees were found to be very live by the Class XIIs. The difference of quality of TRs and metering were what made the difference with the prepared list response. HCOB 22 April 1980 contains the drills which remedy this. It is the TRs and metering of the auditor that makes a prepared list reliable, not the list itself.

The champion list of all time is the C/S 53. On one page, any general thing that can be aberrated in a thetan has been assembled. There are two forms of it – Short Form for preclears who know the terms and Long Form for preclears who are unindoctrinated (they are the same lists but the Short Form is in single word and the Long Form is a full question).

A Director of Processing giving a D of P Interview can use one of these and obtain enough material to enormously help a Case Supervisor. It is not the only D of P Interview action but it is very helpful when used.

An auditor can debug a program or a session with it.

It can analyze a case for programming and it can also be used to correct a program or to correct a session.

Originally it was developed to handle high and low Tone Arm cases and although it still says this, it also says it can "correct case outnesses". And today, this is its greatest use.

Priority of handling outnesses is a vital part of C/S 53. The first three groups of items – (Interiorization outnesses), B (List errors) and C (rudiments) – give the necessary order of handling. If Int is reading, nothing else can be handled until it is. List errors take the next priority. Then rudiments. If one were to try to repair a case out of sequence, a mess could occur. So this Prepared List also gives the sequence in which outnesses must be handled.

The main fault in using a C/S 53 is overuse – an auditor reaching for it when he gets in trouble instead of improving the auditor's own TRs, metering or knowledge of programming in the first place.

But the C/S 53 is one of the most valuable tools an Auditor or a Case Supervisor has.

GENERAL CASE HANDLING

The Prepared Lists of all types place in the hands of the Case Supervisor and the auditor a procedure by which a case can be analyzed and programmed.

Some auditing can be done direct from Prepared Lists.

WORD CLEARING PREPARED LISTS

It can happen that a Prepared List gets stalled on misunderstood words.

For many Prepared Lists there are also full word clearing lists which can be done on the pc.

At one time it was thought that before one did a list one should **always** word clear it. However, this has the liability that a pc who is in one kind of trouble can't sit still until a full word clearing action is done.

The amount of trouble which came from Prepared Lists came more from assessing and metering errors than it did from misunderstood words.

When one is using a prepared list on a pc who has never had it word cleared, it is usually enough to check that the read isn't coming from a Mis U.

Early in a pc's auditing, about the time he gets a CS-1, the more critical prepared lists should be word cleared and the fact noted in his folder. But when one is doing this word

clearing, tone arm action or significant reads should also be noted. One is liable to think he is word clearing whereas he is actually assessing.

True, there are a lot of tech words on a prepared list that the pc isn't likely to know. Unfortunately, the discoveries of Scientology exceed common language and require terms of their own. But a pc catches on to this quite rapidly. They are new ideas to him (even though he has been living with them all the eons of his existence). When the word is cleared, the idea is also thrown into action. So it is important to note meter reads and tone arm actions when clearing the words of prepared lists.

No hard and fast rules can be drawn on this point of word clearing Prepared Lists. If you have already word cleared the key words of a key Prepared List before you need it, thank your stars. Otherwise, carry on and hope.

SUMMARY

A Case Supervisor and an auditor owe it to themselves to have a good command of this subject of Prepared Lists. There are many issues on the subject. There are dozens of Prepared Lists.

Knowing what Prepared Lists exist is a vital step for a Case Supervisor and auditor. Knowing what each is used for is equally important. Knowing which lists have word clearing lists already prepared is of assistance.

One has to know enough general tech in order to select what Prepared List to use.

The ability to assess, as it applies to TRs and metering is extremely important in using Prepared Lists.

When it comes to analyzing, auditing and correcting cases and actions, the Prepared Lists are a jewel box that glitters with potential success.

L. RON HUBBARD
FOUNDER

LRH:dr

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO BULLETIN OF 3 JULY 1971

Remimeo
Franchise
All Auditors
Level III Checksheets

Replaces HCO Bs 22 May 65 and 23 Apr 64,
and cancels HCO B 27 July 65 all on the same subject.

SCIENTOLOGY III

AUDITING BY LISTS REVISED

(Note: We now F/N everything. We do **not** tell the pc what the meter is doing. This changes "Auditing By Lists" in both respects. We do not say to the pc, "That's clean" or "That reads".)

AUDITING BY LISTS

(Reference: HCO B 14 Mar 71, "F/N Everything")

Use any authorized, published **list**. (Green Form for general review, L1C for ARC Brks, L4B for listed items list errors.)

METHOD 3

Use meter at a sensitivity so meter needle is loose but it is easy to keep needle at "Set". If sensitivity is too high the needle will be in constant motion as one tries to set the TA. If too low, the instant read will not be visible. 5 is usual for upper grade cases. 16 is usual for lower grade or Dianetic cases.

Have your meter in a position (line of sight) so you can see the list and the needle or you can see the needle and the pc. The meter position is important.

Hold the mimeoed list close beside the meter. Have your worksheet more to the right. Keep record on your worksheet. Mark the pc's name and date on it. Mark what list it is on the W/S with Time. It remains in the folder stapled to the W/S.

Read the question on the list, note if it reads. Do **not** read it while looking at the pc, do **not** read it to yourself and then say it while looking at the pc. These are the L10 actions and

are called Method 6, not Method 3. It is more important to see the pc's cans than his face as can fiddle can fake or upset reads.

TR 1 must be good so the pc clearly hears it.

You are looking for an **Instant Read** that occurs at the end of the exact last syllable of the question.

If it does not read, mark the list X. If the list is being done through an F/N and the F/N just continues, mark the question F/N.

If the question reads, do *not* say "That reads". Mark the read at once (tick, SF, F, LF, LFBD, R/S), transfer the number of the Q to the W/S and look expectantly at the pc. You can repeat the Q by just saying it again if pc doesn't begin to talk. He has probably already begun to answer as the Q was live in his bank as noted by the meter.

Take down the pc's remarks in shortened form on the W/S. Note any TA changes on the W/S.

If the pc's answer results in an F/N (Cog VGIs sometimes follow, GIs always accompany a real F/N), mark it rapidly on the W/S and say, "Thank you. I would like to indicate your needle is floating."

Do **not** wait endlessly for the pc to say more. If you do he will go into doubt and find more, also do **not** chop what he is saying. Both are TR errors that are very bad.

If there is no F/N, at the first pause that looks like the pc thinks he has said it, ask for an Earlier Similar _____ whatever the question concerned. Do **not** change the Q. Do **not** fail to repeat what the Question is. "Was there an Earlier Similar Restimulation of 'rejected affinity'?" This is the "E/S" part of it. You do *not* leave such a Question merely "clean".

It does not matter now if you look at the pc when you say it or not. But you can look at the pc when you say it.

The pc will answer. If he comes to a "looks like he thinks he said it" and no F/N, you ask the same Q as above.

You ask this Q "Was there an earlier similar _____" until you finally get an F/N and GIs. You indicate the F/N.

That is the last of that particular question.

You mark "F/N" on the list and call the next question on the list. You call this and other questions without looking at the pc.

Those that do not read, you X as out.

The next question that reads, you mark it on the list, transfer the question number to the W/S.

Take the pc's answer.

Follow the above E/S procedure as needed until you get an F/N and GIs for the question. Ack. Indicate and return to the mimeoed list.

You keep this up until you have done the whole list in this fashion.

If you got no read on the list Question but the pc volunteers some answer to an unread question, do **not** take it up. Just ack and carry on with your mimeoed list.

Believe your meter. Do not take up things that don't read. Don't get "hunches". Don't let the pc run his own case by answering non-reading items and then the auditor taking them up. Also don't let a pc "fiddle the cans" to get a false read or to obscure a real one. (Very rare but these two actions have happened.)

BIG WIN

If half way down a prepared list (the last part not yet done) the pc on some question gets a wide F/N, big Cog, VGIs, the auditor is justified in calling the list complete and going to the next C/S action or ending the session.

There are two reasons for this – one, the F/N will usually just persist and can't be read through and further action will tend to invalidate the win.

The auditor can also carry on to the end of the prepared list if he thinks there may be something else on it.

GF AND METHOD 3

When a GF is taken up Method 3 (item by item, one at a time and F/Ned) it can occur that the TA will go suddenly high. The pc feels he is being repaired, that the clearing up of the first item on the GF handled it and protests. It is the protest that sends the TA up.

This is not true of any other list.

Thus a GF is best done by Method 5 (once through for reads, then the reads handled).

L1C and L4B, L7 and other such lists are best done by Method 3.

The above steps and actions are exactly how you do Auditing by List today. Any earlier data contrary to this is cancelled. Only 2 points change – we F/N everything that reads by E/S or a process to handle (L3B requires processes, not E/S to get an F/N) and we never tell the pc that it read or didn't read, thus putting his attention on the meter.

We still indicate F/Ns to the pc as a form of completion.

L1C and Method 3 are **not** used on high or very low TAs to get them down or up.

The purpose of these lists is to clean up by-passed charge.

An auditor also indicates when he has finished with the list.

An auditor should dummy drill this action both on a doll and bullbait.

The action is very successful when precisely done.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

LRH:nt.rd

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO BULLETIN OF 14 MARCH 1971RA

Remimeo
All Scientology
Levels

Issue II
REVISED & REISSUED 18 Dec 1974 AS BTB
RE-REVISED 26 Feb 1977

(Revised to delete paragraph 13, page 3 which made reference to getting TA down from 3.5/3.2 with an L1C which is a violation of C/S Series 44R C/S Rules – Programming From Prepared Lists and to delete paragraph 3, page 4 as per a 16 Oct 75 Errata)

TALKING THE TA DOWN

(A FLAG EXPERTISE SUBJECT)

One of the Hallmarks (sign of) an expert auditor of any Scientology Classification is the ability to **talk the TA down** if it is high at start of session. It is not a new Technique. It has been done for many years by well trained auditors and is done at Flag simply and expertly as needed.

If one understands the anatomy of the human mind and what is by-passed charge he will understand this simple but important technique. Scientology auditors of all levels should be able to talk the TA down quickly and simply without restimulating the pc further.

The TA is **not** talked down by getting overruns, ruds or ARC breaks. It is not done by rehabbing former releases. It is done by the simple time honored action of **asking the right question, getting it answered, and – letting the tone arm blow down.**

By letting the tone arm blow down, it is meant that the auditor does not have any attitudes or ridges toward the preclear, and *lets* him blow off charge which will bring the tone arm down.

The auditor never interrupts the PC while the tone arm is moving .

To ask the right question on this technique, you must first know what you are trying to accomplish. Why do you want to bring the TA down?

The answer is simply, that the TA being high (3.5 or above), indicates that there is some mass the preclear's attention is on. You want that mass out of the way so that you can direct the preclear's attention where *you* want it.

So what you simply do is get the preclear to tell you what is in restimulation so that it will key out **without driving the preclear further into his bank – and thus restimulating more mass.**

You must not further restimulate the preclear's bank because it *already* is restimulated by something. The mass is right there. You can see it reading on the meter. But as this is not *the* mass you came into session prepared to run, it would be a Q and A to change the C/S and program by running it.

So you must **destimulate** the pc by having him tell you what it is that his attention is on and thus free his attention so that you can run the major action.

Briefly, in talking the TA down, you are freeing the preclear's attention from where it is so that you can then **direct it where you wish**.

HOW TALKING THE TA DOWN IS DONE

Talking the TA down is simply starting the session as usual, and **if** the TA is high – 3.5 or above – asking the pc a question such as one of the following – using good ARC, excellent TRs, granting the pc beingness not soppy or sugary, but being there comfortably and even pleasantly if the preclear is not upset.

Some of the questions you could ask are:

"Do you have your attention on anything?"

"Is there anything you'd care to tell me?"

"Since your last session has anything happened you'd like to tell me about?"

"How have things been going lately?"

"How have things been going since your last session?"

Or on occasion you could ask "Have you had any wins lately?"

The question should be phrased to limit the time period to just what the preclear's attention is on and not to drive him into his bank by restimulating new things.

It is **lightly, lightly**, with one eye on the pc and one eye on the meter so you can see if the Tone Arm blows down and what it blows down on.

This does not get wild and complicated. There is no Q and A. Perhaps the pc will say "no" and the question will not have any reaction on the meter. Try another question but stick to one of the types given.

If the meter reads and the pc says nothing and the tone arm is not blowing down you could ask "What was that?" or "Did you have a thought there?" (See Fishing a Cognition drill, BTB 25 June 70 Fishing a Cognition.)

You will also find certain subjects the pc mentions give a blow down. These can be used by noticing them, redirecting the pc's attention to them when the pc changes the subject and the TA starts up. Example: He says "Mother", TA blows down, he goes on to "Father", TA starts up. Casually ask him about his mother again and it will go on down. This is dangerously close to a Q & A except it manipulates the TA. A little of this goes a long way.

When all else fails look back on your W/S for the lowest TA read and redirect the pc's attention to that subject and you may get your F/N.

Don't get accusative or abusive or evaluative.

The preclear will answer you and the tone arm will start blowing down. Sometimes the preclear will not answer, but will be looking, and the tone arm will start falling.

Never interrupt while the tone arm is blowing down, even if the preclear isn't talking.

Write down on the worksheet whatever names, items, events or whatever it was that blew the tone arm down and **circle it**.

When the tone arm has *stopped* blowing down you can indicate to the pc what happened by saying: "There was charge on (the subject which blew the TA down)." (Warning: This may **not** be used as a substitute for a good TR 2 or to pull the pc out of session.)

The pc will usually say something like: "There sure is charge on the subject!", and you'll almost certainly get F/N, cog, VGIs. You would, of course, indicate on the worksheet what happened and write "indicated".

You'd let the preclear have his win on this by indicating the F/N, then you would go on to your C/S actions. If your C/S stated "Fly a rud if no F/N." you wouldn't have to fly a rud because you *have* your F/N.

CONCLUSION

The auditor *observes* the preclear. By his presence alone, the auditor can make the preclear feel safe and willing to be in session and this alone will often bring the tone arm down if it is high at start of session.

Auditors with presence have been seen to do this time after time. Auditor presence of this caliber is not unusual even at lower levels. It is the auditor who controls the session, the pc's bank, the pc's attention **and** the pc's TA.

In talking the TA down, it is the action of getting the pc's attention off the mass and into session which brings the tone arm down.

When the TA is down, the auditor skillfully directs the pc's attention to that portion of the bank he wishes to restimulate and run in accordance with the C/S.

The major cautions in talking the TA down are:

1. Don't turn it into a major action. Use it only to get the TA down and leave it.
2. Use talking the TA down only at the start of session and not in the middle of a session if the TA goes high.

An auditor should never start a session with the tone arm high. An auditor with good presence, good TRs and the ability to grant the preclear beingness will never need more than just a few minutes to talk the TA down and get into the C/S quickly.

BDSC:DM:RG:BOI:CSA:AL:MH:JR:mh:lf

Lt. Cmdr. Joan Robertson
Training & Service Aide

Revised & Reissued as BTB by
Flag Mission 1234

I/C CPO Andrea Lewis
2nd Molly Harlow

Approved by the Commodore's
Staff Aides and the Board of Issues

Re-Revised on 25 Feb 77 by
AVU I/A Assistant

Authorized by AVU for the Boards of Directors of the Churches of Scientology

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE

Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 14 MARCH 1971R

Corrected & Reissued 25 July 1973

(Only change being word "by" in para 4 changed to "but".)

Remimeo
All Levels

F/N EVERYTHING

Whenever an auditor gets a read on an item from Ruds or a prepared list (L1B, L3A, L4B, etc., etc.) **it must be carried to an F/N.**

To fail to do so is to leave the pc with by-passed charge.

When a pc has had several reads on various lists which were none of them carried to F/N, it can occur that he will become upset or depressed without any other apparent reason. As one has **done** the lists without F/Ning each item, one now has the mystery of what is wrong?

The error is reading items from Ruds or prepared lists cleaned to no read but not carried to F/N.

This action (amongst many such refinements) is what makes Flag auditing so smooth and indeed makes it Flag Auditing.

When an auditor first tries this he may well think it is impossible.

Yet it is simplicity itself. If you know bank structure you know it is necessary to find an earlier item if something does not release. What has been found as a read on a prepared list *would* F/N if it were the basic lock. So if it doesn't F/N, then there is an earlier (or an earlier or an earlier) lock which is preventing it from F/Ning.

So the rule:

Never walk off from a reading item on a rudiment or a prepared repair list before you carry it down (earlier similar) to an F/N.

Example: ARC Brk reads. Pc says what it is, Auditor does ARCU CDEI. If no F/N, Auditor asks for an earlier similar ARC Brk, gets it, ARCU CDEI, etc. until he gets an F/N.

Example: PTP reads. Carry it E/S (earlier similar) until a PTP F/Ns.

Example: L4B: Has an item been denied you? Reads. Answered. No F/N. Is there an earlier similar denied item? Answered. F/N. Go on to next reading item on the list.

Example: GF assessed once through for reads. The next C/S must take every item on it that read, by 2WC or other process, to an F/N.

So there is a much more general rule:

Every item that reads must F/N.

In Dianetics you get the F/N when you run E/S secondaries or engrams to an erasure, F/N, Cog, VGIs.

In Rudiments, every out rud you get a read on is run E/S to F/N.

On a prepared list you take each read to an F/N or E/S to F/N.

On an LX list you run each flow chain to an F/N.

On GF you get by whatever process an F/N.

On Listing by the Laws of Listing and Nulling, your eventual item listed must F/N.

So another rule:

Every major and minor action must be carried to an F/N.

There are **no** exceptions.

Any exception leaves by-passed charge on the pc.

Also, every F/N is indicated at the conclusion of the action when cog is obtained.

You take too soon an F/N (first twitch) you cut the cognition and leave by-passed charge (a withheld cognition).

I could take any folder and simply write out the ruds and prepared list reading items and then audit the pc and carry each one to F/N and correct every list so disclosed and wind up with a very shining, cool calm pc.

So "Have reading items been left charged?" would be a key question on a case.

Using lists or ruds on high or low TAs that are not meant for high or low TAs will get you reading items that won't F/N.

So, another rule:

Never try to fly ruds or do L1B on a high or low TA.

One can talk the TA down (see HCO B on Talking the TA Down).

Or one can assess L4B.

About the only prepared lists one can assess are the new Hi-Lo TA HCO B 13 Mar 71 and possibly a GF+40 once through for biggest read. The biggest read will have a blowdown on it and can possibly be brought to F/N. If this occurs then one also handles all other items that read.

The most frequent errors in all this are:

- Not taking a read earlier similar but just checking it and leaving it as "clean".
- Not using suppress and false on items.
- And of course leaving a pc thinking things are still charged by failing to indicate the F/N.
- Indicating an F/N before Cog.
- Not going back through the folder to handle ruds and items that read but were called "clean" or were simply abandoned.

A pc audited under tension of poor TRs has a hard time and does not F/N sometimes, inviting overrun.

The rules then to happy pcs are:

- **Good TRs.**
- **F/N everything found on Ruds and Lists.**
- **Audit with TA in normal range or repair it so it is in normal range.**

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

LRH:mes.nt.rd

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO BULLETIN OF 6 DECEMBER 1973

Remimeo

C/S Series 90

THE PRIMARY FAILURE

References: HCO B 28 Feb 1971, C/S Series 24, "Metering Reading Items",
and HCO B 15 Oct 1973, C/S Series 87, "Nulling and F/Ning Prepared Lists".

A C/S who cannot get a result on his pcs will find the most usual biggest improvement by getting the offending Auditors' **Assessing** handled.

We used to say that "the Auditor's TRs were out" as the most fundamental reason for no results.

This is not specific enough.

The most common reason for failed sessions is the inability of the auditor to get reads on lists.

Time after time I have checked this back as the real reason.

It became evident when one could take almost any "null" (no read) list in a pc's folder, give it and the pc to an Auditor who **could** assess and get nice reads on it with consequent gain.

Example: Pc has a high TA. C/S orders a C/S 53RF. List is null. Pc goes on having a high TA. C/S gets inventive, case crashes. Another C/S and another Auditor takes the *same* pc and the same list, gets good reads, handles. Case flies again.

What was wrong was:

- (a) The Auditor's TR 1 was terrible.
- (b) The Auditor couldn't meter.

REMEDY

One takes the above two reference HCO Bs and gets their points fully checked on the flunking Auditor.

The C/S gets the Auditor's TR 1 corrected. In doing the latter one may find a why for the out TR 1 like a notion one must be soft-spoken to stay in ARC or the Auditor is imitating some other Auditor whose TR 1 is faulty.

QUAL CRAMMING

It can happen that these actions are reported done in Qual and the Auditor still flubs.

In this case the C/S has to straighten out Qual Cramming by doing the above reference HCO Bs on the Cramming Officer and getting the Cramming Officer's TR 1 ideas unscrewed and straight.

REQUIREMENTS

It takes correct metering and **impingement** to make a list read.

If the auditor does not have these, then drug lists, Dianetic lists, correction lists will all go for nothing.

As the prepared list is the C/S's main tool for discovery and correction an auditor failure to get a list to respond or note it then defeats the C/S completely.

SUMMARY

The error of an auditor being unable to get a list to read on a meter is a primary cause of C/S failure.

To win, correct it!

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

LRH:nt. jh

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO BULLETIN OF 15 OCTOBER 1973RB
Re-Revised 4 December 1978

Remimeo

(Revisions in this type style)

C/S Series 87RB

NULLING AND F/Ning PREPARED LISTS

(Ref: HCOB 4 December 1978, HOW TO READ THROUGH AN F/N)

A prepared list is one which is issued in an HCOB and is used to correct cases. There are many of these. Notable amongst them is C/S 53 and its corrections.

It is customary for the auditor to be required to F/N such a list. This means on calling it that the whole list item by item is to F/N.

To F/N a list, you do it Method 3. Somebody's got the wrong idea that it is done Method 5 – going over and over and over something.

A recent C/S of mine on the subject stated: "The reason you're having trouble F/Ning a list is because you don't do M3, handle each read to the end and then reassess M3 and handle each read to the end. It is obvious from your list markings that you were doing M5 over and over, which of course gets into protest. Usually M3 at some point will begin to F/N and that is the reason you do M3. Also, when you miss on a prepared list the F/N stops. So there were a few minor misses on these lists but mostly because you were doing it M5. Also, it takes an R-Factor that you're going to clean up everything on the list."

You handle a list Method 3 by calling the line and handling the line. A prepared list should be used to get optimum results on a pc. If a prepared list reveals that more needs to be handled, i.e. engram in restimulation, then it would be handled. (Note: In this case the handling would be to assess the L3RF and handle the reads. **Warning:** You would **not** run Dianetics on a Clear, Dianetic Clear or OT. For C/ears and OTs you would assess the L3RF and then simply **indicate** the read.)

If a more major action was found to be needed it would be programmed for handling, per list instructions. If something hot leaps into view on a prepared list then handle it.

It is the wrong think that one has to quickie a prepared list and get it to F/N in a hurry rather than to use it to get optimum results on a pc.

All the list must be called a final time.

"NON-READING, NON-F/Ning" LISTS

Now and then you get the extreme oddity of a list selected to exactly remedy the case not reading but not F/Ning.

Of course this might happen if the list did not apply to the case (such as an OT prepared list being used on a Grade IV, heaven forbid). In the case of lists to correct listing and in particular the C/S 53 Series, it is nearly impossible for this situation to occur.

A C/S will very often see that the auditor has assessed the list on the pc, has gotten no reads, and the list did not F/N.

A "reasonable" C/S (heaven forbid) lets this go by.

Yet he has before him first class evidence that the auditor

1. Has out-TRs in general,
2. Has no impingement whatever with TR 1,
3. Is placing his meter in the wrong position in the auditing session so that he cannot see it, the pc and his worksheet,
4. That the auditor's eyesight is bad.

One or more of these conditions certainly exist.

To do nothing about it is to ask for catastrophe after catastrophe with pcs and to have one's confidence in one's own C/Sing deteriorate badly.

An amazing number of auditors cannot make a prepared list read for one of the above reasons.

Putting in Suppress, Invalidation or Misunderstood Words on the list will either get a read or the list will F/N. If a list does not F/N then the subject of the list is still charged or there is something wrong with the list.

The moral of this is that prepared lists that do not read F/N. When prepared lists that do not read do not F/N or when the auditor cannot get a prepared list to F/N, serious auditing errors are present which will defeat a C/S.

In the interest of obtaining results and being merciful on pcs, the wise C/S never lets this situation go by without finding what it is all about.

READING THROUGH AN F/N

There is a skill that any auditor who is handling lists should master and that is reading through an F/N.

When taking a list to F/Ning assessment an auditor must know how to read through an f/n.

When going down a list that is F/Ning you'll sometimes see the F/N "check" briefly and then continue. The swinging weight of the F/Ning needle has momentum and it will tend

to obscure a read. But a sharp auditor will see this "check" or slow in an F/N, know he has a hot item and take it up and handle it. An auditor who can't read through an F/N will miss it and go right on by, and the F/N then kills within the next couple of items. Now he's got a suppressed read and he's going to have trouble F/Ning the list.

When this happens, even if you can't read through an F/N, you should go back up the list an item or two and find it. **But** one should be able to read through an F/N. It is the secret of being able to take a list accurately to an honestly F/Ning assessment, with no wasted time or effort. (Ref: HCOB 4 December 78, HOW TO READ THROUGH AN F/N.)

THE "RABBIT BUTTONS"

To "rabbit" means to run away from the bank. (The term derives from the fact that a rabbit is timid and runs away from just about everything.)

Some auditors have been known to "rabbit" from auditing sessions or from certain session actions. This is wholly due to out-TRs or shaky metering and the auditor not knowing how to use his tools. Rabbiting shows up in various ways – not getting the pc through the engram and not taking a Dianetic chain to full EP, or calling an F/N when it's an ARC break needle, or simply ending off when the going gets rough, etc. It's running away from the action rather than completing it.

One of the ways some auditors rabbit from F/Ning a list is by using what have come to be known as the "rabbit buttons." Given a C/S 53 (or other list) to take to F/Ning assessment, the auditor begins assessing and handling the list items but on the slightest provocation (such as a minor protest from the pc), introduces such questions as: "Is the C/S 53 being overrun?", "Is this list unnecessary?", "Do you feel over-repaired?" or something similar.

These questions are valid enough when they occur, as they do, at the end of some prepared lists. But used out of sequence they serve to get the auditor out of taking the C/S 53 or other assigned list to F/Ning assessment. Auditor throws in the "rabbit buttons," pc immediately agrees it's "overrun" or "unnecessary," and the auditor ends off, with the majority of the list items unchecked for charge.

This is by no means true of all auditors but it has happened frequently enough for these questions, used out of sequence, to be dubbed the "rabbit buttons."

And each time an auditor has rabbited in this way from F/Ning a list, something has been found later that should have been handled.

Thus: When the C/S calls for F/Ning a list it must be taken to completion and not quit before the entire list is F/Ning, item by item, on assessment.

Any pc protest or upset or apprehension over extensive repair actions or a list having to be F/Ned stems mainly from auditor out-TRs and mismetering (missing reads and calling false reads) when doing repair lists.

Any auditor back-off or protest on F/Ning a list stems from these same points plus having to handle pc upset or protest.

The solution is for the auditor to polish his TRs and sharpen up his metering. **And** learn to read through an F/N.

Given good TRs and standard metering, the auditor who can then also read through an F/N will have no difficulty taking a list to F/Ning assessment.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
Revision 22.3.77
assisted by
LRH Tech Expeditor
Re-revised 4.12.78 by
L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

LRH:jk

BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN
7 NOVEMBER 1972R
Issue I

Remimeo

Revised & Reissued 12 August 1974 as BTB

Cancels
HCO Bulletin of 7 November 1972
Issue I, Same Title

Auditor Admin Series 16R

CORRECTION LISTS

A Correction List is a list of prepared questions on a mimeoed sheet which is used by the Auditor for the repair of a particular situation, action or rundown.

If a Correction List is used it must be stapled at the back of the W/Sheets.

The Correction List must not be omitted and must be in the session reports so the C/S can look at the original assessment.

If a Correction List is not completely handled in one session, it is not stapled as above but left free. It is stapled to the worksheets of the session in which its handling is completed.

RELATION TO WORKSHEET ADMIN

When using a Correction List, the number of the question being handled is marked on the W/Sheet. Example: On an L1C question 2 "Has a withhold been missed?" reads.

WORKSHEET:

L1C

2. SF Well I took the money and etc.
etc.

The List is marked to show it is handled.

Example:

1. Has there been an error in listing?
(If this reads change to L4BR at
once) X

2. Has a withhold been missed? SF to F/N
3. Has some emotion been rejected? X
4. etc.

References: HCO B 3 July 71 "Auditing by Lists Revised"
BTB 11 Aug 72R C/S Series 83R, "Correction Lists"

Compiled by
Training & Services Bur

Revised & Reissued as BTB
by Flag Mission 1234
I/C: CPO Andrea Lewis
2nd: Molly Harlow

Authorized by AVU
for the
BOARDS OF DIRECTORS
of the
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:HE:AL:MH:MM:mh.rd.jh

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO BULLETIN OF 19 MARCH 1971

Remimeo

LIST – 1 – C

L1C

(Cancels earlier L1 Lists such as HCO B 8 Aug 70)

Used by Auditors in session when an upset occurs, or as ordered by C/S. Handles ARC Broken, sad, hopeless or nattery pcs.

Questions can be prefaced with "Recently" "In this life" "On the Whole Track" or used without.

Do not use on high TA to bring it down. Use Hi-Lo TA list.

Take all reading items or volunteered answers Earlier Similar to F/N as they occur.

1. Has there been an error in listing? (If this reads change to L4B at once.)
2. Has a withhold been missed?
3. Has some emotion been rejected?
4. Has some affinity been rejected?
5. Has a reality been refused?
6. Has a communication been cut short?
7. Has a communication been ignored?
8. Has an earlier rejection of emotion been restimulated?
9. Has an earlier rejection of affinity been restimulated?
10. Has an earlier refusal of reality been restimulated?
11. Has an earlier ignored communication been restimulated?
12. Has something been misunderstood?
13. Has someone been misunderstood?
14. Has an earlier misunderstanding been restimulated?
15. Has some data been confusing?

16. Has there been a command you haven't understood?
17. Has there been some word you haven't known the meaning of?
18. Has there been some situation you haven't grasped?
19. Has there been a problem?
20. Has a wrong reason for an upset been given?
21. Has a similar incident occurred before?
22. Has something been done other than what was said?
23. Has a goal been disappointed?
24. Has some help been rejected?
25. Has a decision been made?
26. Has an engram been restimulated?
27. Has an earlier incident been restimulated?
28. Has there been a sudden shift of attention?
29. Has something startled you?
30. Has a perception been prevented?
31. Has a willingness not been acknowledged?
32. Has there been no auditing?
33. Did you go Exterior?
34. Have actions been interrupted?
35. Have actions continued too long?
36. Has data been invalidated?
37. Has someone evaluated?
38. Has something been O/Run?
39. Has an action been unnecessary?

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

LRH:mes.rd

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO BULLETIN OF 4 DECEMBER 1978

C/Ses
Class III Auditors
and above
Supervisors
Cramming Offi-
cers

HOW TO READ THROUGH AN F/N

(Ref: HCOB 15 Oct 73RB, C/S Series 87RB, NULLING AND F/NING PREPARED LISTS)

When taking a list to F/Ning assessment an auditor must know how to read through an F/N.

This is a skill that, up to this point, has been used routinely only by highly trained auditors or a few very sharp Class IIIs or IVs or above. But with the difficulty auditors have had in F/Ning prepared lists, it becomes obvious that, from Class III on up, all auditors should be trained to read the meter through an F/N.

It is the answer to almost any difficulty an auditor has had in taking a list to F/Ning assessment.

An F/N speeds up or slows down or does different things while still remaining an F/N and one *can* read through it.

It is done like this: The swinging weight of the needle (F/Ning from an earlier item) has momentum and it will tend to obscure the read on another item. It will almost obscure it, but not quite. You'll see the F/N "check" or slow up briefly and then continue and this means you have a hot item. Any item that would cause an F/N to "check" will be hot. The auditor who can read through an F/N will spot this and handle the item then and there. Then he continues on down the list, missing nothing, handling what is there to be handled and, with this skilled metering, takes it to a genuinely F/Ning list on assessment. And it doesn't take days or even several sessions, necessarily, to do it.

If an auditor can't read through an F/N he'll miss this. He's going down the list, the F/N "checks" or slows and he doesn't see it so he goes right on by it. Then, within the next couple of items the F/N kills. He's going to have a hard time F/Ning that list because he's now got a suppressed read.

Example:

Auditor in assessing starts with an F/N which continues as he goes on down the list calling the items. On, say, item 5 the F/N "checks" or slows briefly. Auditor can't read through an F/N so he misses this and goes on by. On about the 6th or 7th item the F/N packs

up, and the auditor is in a quandary because the F/N has turned off but he didn't get a read on items 6 or 7 either. Or he may misduplicate the killed F/N as a read on items 6 or 7 and attempt to take up one or the other of them. Either way he's in for trouble because he's missed the actual item and he may even try to handle a wrong item. He's going to find it difficult to take that list to an F/Ning assessment.

The correct action when an F/N packs up this way is to go back up the list and reassess the last several items to find the missed read. But one should be able to read through an F/N.

Probably the main reason for pc upset or protest against "overrepair" and being handled again and again with repair lists lies in this factor alone – the auditor can't read through an F/N. Thus he misses the charged items and takes up items that are uncharged. And the repair goes on interminably, as the charged lines are not found and handled.

This is also probably the reason that auditors have been known to back off from having to F/N a list. They "know" from experience that it is a laborious business.

The truth is it's not necessary for an auditor to labor over taking a list to F/Ning assessment. It simply requires good TRs and skilled metering, including the ability to read through F/Ns.

An auditor can be trained to see a read through an F/N. The drill would be to sit him down in front of a meter with an F/Ning student on the cans and assess the prepared lists in *The Book of E-Meter Drills*, spotting each time he gets a "check" or a "slow" or any change in an otherwise continuing F/N. He'll find that he *can* read through an F/N and become very adept at this, and from then on he won't miss.

You'll have an auditor who is confident of his ability to F/N a list accurately and thoroughly in one-half the time (and trauma) it would take otherwise.

And far fewer "overrepaired" pcs. ("Overrepaired" pcs are usually pcs with actual reads missed and false reads taken up. So "overrepair" is really "misrepaired" or "not repaired.")

This is metering at its best and most accurate. We now expect the best and most accurate metering from the auditor who is in the business of F/Ning prepared lists.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

LRH:jk

BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN
20 AUGUST 1970R
Revised & Reissued 19 August 1974 as BTB

All Cksheets
Class III and above

Cancels HCO Bulletin of 20 August 1970
Same Title

TWO COMPLETE DIFFERENCES
ASSESSMENT
LISTING AND NULLING

Assessment is an entirely different subject from Listing and Nulling.

Listing and nulling is an entirely different subject from assessment.

Please get these differences very clearly. They are completely different actions. They are even years apart in development. They have nothing to do with each other.

ASSESSMENT

Assessment is an action done from a *prepared* list. A **prepared** list.

The list is prepared by the Auditor or the C/S or it is an HCOB of prepared lists. It is done by someone other than the PC.

The prepared list for an Assessment is not made up by the preclear.

Assessment is done exactly per the *Book of E-Meter Drills*, Number 24.

Assessment is **not** done by the Laws of Listing and Nulling.

Assessment has nothing to do with S & Ds, Remedy A or Remedy B (which are Listing and Nulling actions).

Assessment is not auditing. It is simply trying to locate something to audit.

You say the words on the prepared list right to the Pc's bank, bang, bang, marking the reads, and go through the list of reading items until you are left with one reading item. *That* is the item.

To get a clue as to what happened, the C/S prepares a list, and the Auditor starts assessing with the list already written out,

The Auditor calls out each item and notes its read as follows:

Lions X
Big Game SF
Cats X
Felines SF
Tigers X
Bearers X
Trucks X
Elephants X
Killing F
Camping X

Three items are now reading after the first assessment . The Auditor continues to assess the reading items on the list by elimination down to **one** item. On the second assessment the list looks like this:

Lions X
Big Game SF X
Cats X
Felines SF X
Tigers X
Bearers X
Trucks X
Elephants X
Killing F LFBD
Camping X

Now the item left in is "Killing". It is circled. *That* is the item. The C/S now knows where the charge lies.

This item is prepchecked or done on an L1 as a subject or otherwise handled as directed by the C/S.

Sometimes some items will read three or four times, but the action is the same. The Auditor assesses the reading items by elimination down to one item. And that is all there is to it. If the item "killing" *also* had an F/N, the item would not be handled further as the charge will have blown.

LISTING AND NULLING

Listing and Nulling is an action whereby the *PC* gives items in answer to the Auditor's listing question.

It is the *Preclear* who lists. Listing and Nulling is listed by the preclear. This is done precisely per the Laws of Listing and Nulling. (HCOB 1 August 1968).

There is no Listing and Nulling drill in the *Book of E-Meter Drills*.

The Auditor asks the listing question, if it reads he asks the PC the question, the PC answers, item, item, item, item. The Auditor writes the items down as the PC gives them noting the read or no read as the PC gives the item. The Auditor then nulls the list per the Laws of Listing and Nulling.

In Listing and Nulling, there should be **only one** reading item on the list after nulling.

You don't go over and over the reading items by a process of elimination. You may extend the list if more than one item is reading on nulling.

In its finest form, Listing and Nulling is done to LFBD F/N.

The Auditor says the listing question to the PC, checks whether it read and notes the reads per Number 6 of the Laws of Listing and Nulling.

Ideally, the following would happen.

The Auditor checks the question "Who got shot?" It gets a long fall, so it is reading well. Auditor writes the read beside the question. Then the Auditor gives the PC the question with good TR 8, and PC gives items. The Auditor writes the Pc's items down, noting whether the item read and the read as the PC gives it. The first reads therefore is always the read the item gave as the PC said it.

"Who got shot?" LF

Me X

Joe X

Bearers

Elephants X

Tigers

The Buffalo X

IND. The White Hunter LFBD F/N

The list could be shorter or longer, but ideally, the above would happen – **the** item will give an LFBD F/N on listing, and that is the item. It is given to the pc. The pc will have cogs and VGIs.

This is the best kind of listing – which never has to get as far as the nulling stage. **The** item gets an LFBF F/N on listing. *This* is the sign of the real Pro. This is the kind of listing we want.

Or the following could happen, which is nit as fine as the above, but which is also well done Listing and Nulling.

The listing question is checked, it reads well and the auditor gives the pc the listing question:

"Who got shot?" LF

Me X

Joe X

Bearers X

Elephants X

Tigers X

The Buffalo X

The pc says, "That's all." Auditor notes the pc's ruds are in and the pc is in good comm.

Auditor pleasantly says, "Thank you. I'll check the listing question." He does so, and almost certainly the question reads. Auditor notes down this action.

If the auditor gets a read, he say: "We'll extend the list."

And the auditor extends the list. He asks the listing question and the willingly answers:

EXT The Dog X

The White Hunter LFBF

Pc indicates he has no more items.

Now you have an LFBF item, but no F/N, so the list must be nulled.

The auditor nulls the **whole** list – and the one list looks like the following:

"Who got shot?" LF

Me X X

Joe X X

Bearers X X

Elephants X X

Tigers X X
The Buffalo X X
EXT The Dog X X
IND The White Hunter LFBD LFBD F/N

"The White Hunter will BD F/N because it is *the* item. The Auditor gives the item to the PC. The PC will have Cogs and VGIs. It might happen that the PC tells the Auditor that this is the item, at which point the Auditor would pleasantly say "thank you. 'The White Hunter' is your item." Or he could just smile and say "Thank you", in acknowledgment. But the point is that he would never chop the pc's Cog or enforce his presence on the PC while this is happening.

Good TRs are vital.

And this is the way you do Listing and Nulling.

You get an LFBD F/N while Listing or while Nulling, if you're a flubless Auditor. It is the finest hand that gets it while Listing and never has to get to the Nulling stage. However, both are excellent. A list that has to be nulled to cm LFBD item is acceptable, but not worthy of praise.

There is of course one other place where you could get an LFBD F/N in Listing and Nulling - which is while checking the listing question for read before listing. You could get an F/N on checking the question, and the PC could start cogging and blow the whole subject. When that happens, the subject has *blown*. Don't do anything more with it. Indicate the F/N and let the PC have his Cog and VGIs.

Listing and Nulling is so simple. Have perfect TRs, know the Laws of Listing and Nulling, and do it as shown above.

Any Auditor who consistently cannot get an LFBD F/N while Listing and Nulling should retrain on Listing and Nulling. It is more than likely he'll find he has bought some one else's misunderstands or considerations on the subject.

As a matter of fact, Listing and Nulling is a breeze and don't let anyone try to tell you otherwise.

Prepared from LRH lectures,
C/Ses and HCOBs by CS-4
Revised & Reissued as BTB by Flag Mis-
sion 1234
I/C: CPO Andrea Lewis 2nd:
Molly Harlow
Authorized by AVU
for the BOARDS OF DIRECTORS of the
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:SW:AL:MH:JR:mh

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO BULLETIN OF 1 AUGUST 1968

Remimeo

***Class III, Solo VI & VII, Academy and SHSBC
Required reviewed for Solo and VII***

(Compiled from earlier HCOBs and TAPES of
the early 60's to give the exact stable data)

THE LAWS OF LISTING AND NULLING

(Star Rate. No attestations
allowed, clay and demos required)

The following laws are the **only** important rules of listing and nulling. If an auditor doesn't know these he will mess up pcs thoroughly and awfully. An auditor who doesn't know and can't apply these is not a Level III auditor.

LAWS

1. The definition of a complete list is a list which has only one reading item on list.
2. A TA rising means the list is being overlisted (too long).
3. A list can be underlisted in which case nothing can be found on nulling.
4. If after a session the TA is still high or goes up, a wrong item has been found.
5. If pc says it is a wrong item it is a wrong item.
6. The question must be checked and must read as a question before it is listed. An item listed from a non-reading question will give you a "Dead Horse" (no item).
7. If the item is on the list and nothing read on nulling, the item is suppressed or invalidated.
8. On a suppressed list, it must be nulled with suppressed. "On...has anything been suppressed."
9. On an item that is suppressed or invalidated the read will transfer *exactly* from the item to the button and when the button is gotten in the item will again read.
10. An item from an overlisted list is often suppressed.

11. On occasion when you pass *the* item in nulling, all subsequent items will read to a point where everything on list will then read. In this case take the first which read on first nulling.
12. An underlisted and overlisted list will ARC break the pc and he may refuse to be audited until list is corrected, and may become furious with auditor and will remain so till it is corrected.
13. Listing and nulling or any auditing at all beyond an ARC Br without handling the ARC Break first such as correcting the list or otherwise locating it will put a pc into a "sad effect".
14. A pc whose attention is on something else won't list easily. (List and null only with the rudiments in on the pc.)
15. An auditor whose TRs are out has difficulty in listing and nulling and in finding items.
16. Listing and nulling errors in presence of Auditor's Code violations can unstabilize a pc.
17. The lack of a specific listing question or an incorrect non-standard listing question which doesn't really call for item will give you more than one item reading on a list.
18. You cease listing and nulling actions when a floating needle appears.
19. Always give a pc his item and circle it plainly on the list.
20. Listing and nulling are highly precise auditing actions and if not done exactly by the laws may bring about a down tone and slow case gain, but if done correctly exactly by the laws and with good auditing in general will produce the highest gains attainable.

NOTE: There are no variations or exceptions to the above. (Does not alter 5A Power procedure.)

A failure to know and apply this bulletin will result in the assignment of very low conditions as these laws, if not known or followed, can halt case gain.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

LRH:jp js.cden

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO BULLETIN OF 22 AUGUST 1966

Remimeo
All Exec Hats
Qual Hats
Tech Hats
HCO Hats

FLOATING NEEDLES, LISTING PROCESSES

In sessions where the process being run on a pc involves a listing question (including S & D), please note that after the listing question has been thoroughly cleared with the pre-clear and then given to the pc that the process *is* being run.

Should it happen, then, that while the pc is actually listing off the question (and has not gone momentarily out of session), the needle floats, this is the flat point or end phenomenon of the process and the whole subject and all further steps of it are dropped at once.

Whatever charge was on the listing question has blown, either with or without the pre-clear being analytically aware of it.

To continue the process beyond this point is Out Tech by the process being overrun and is also a violation of our basic Fast Flow System.

Please note that whether there is a second leg to the process or not, like fitting an item found off a list into a bracket of commands, has no bearing on the fact that the process is flat.

If the needle floats while the pc is in session listing off a question, then there is no charge left on that question and there will be no item to fit into the second leg of the process.

The process has served its purpose.

With training as immaculately precise as it is and auditors' comm cycles becoming effortlessly superlative, the gradients of our technology are so fine that the results of each process on each level will be achieved faster and faster.

Sometimes the velocity of the processing is such that the end phenomenon will occur on the process without the pre-clear being aware of what has happened. Ending the process at this point then gives the pre-clear the chance to move into the velocity of the process.

Please then acknowledge the power of our technology and keep winning.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH:lb-r.cden

[For further data on F/N during listing see *C/S Series 43*]

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO BULLETIN OF 27 MAY 1970

Remimeo

UNREADING QUESTIONS AND ITEMS

(With particular reference to doing
a Group Engram Intensive)

Never list a listing question that doesn't read.

Never prepcheck an item that doesn't read.

These rules hold good for all lists, all items, even **Dianetics**.

A "tick" or a "stop" is not a read. Reads are small falls or falls or long falls or long fall blowdown (of TA).

A preclear's case can be gotten into serious trouble by listing a list that doesn't read or prepchecking or running an item that doesn't read.

On a list, this is the sort of thing that happens:

The List is "Who or what would fly kites?" The C/S has said to "List this to a BD F/N Item". So the auditor *does* list it without checking the read at all. The list can go on 99 pages with the pc protesting, getting upset. This is called a "Dead horse list" because it gave no item. The reason it didn't was that the list question itself didn't read. One does an L4 on the pc to correct the situation and gets "Unnecessary action".

On a list that is getting no item you don't *extend*. You correctly use L4 or any subsequent issue of it. If you extend a "dead horse list" you just make things worse. Use an L4 and it will set it right.

This weird thing can also happen. C/S says to list "Who or what would kill buffaloes?" The auditor does, gets a BD F/N Item "A Hunter". The C/S *also* says to list as a second action "Who or what would feel tough?" The auditor fails to test the Question for read and lists it. Had he tested it, the list would not have read. But the list comes up with an item, "A mean hunter". It has stirred up charge from the first question and the item "A mean hunter" is a *wrong* item as it is a misworded variation of the first list's item! Now we have an unnecessary action *and* a wrong item. We do an L4 and the pc is still upset as maybe only one or the other of the *two* errors read.

In a Dianetic "list" one is not doing a listing action. One is only trying to find a somatic or sensation, etc. that will run. The item must read well. Or it won't produce a chain to run. In actual fact the Dn list Q does usually read but one doesn't bother to test it.

But an item that doesn't read will produce no chain, no basic and the pc will jump around the track trying but just jamming up his bank.

The moral of this story is:

Always *test* a Listing Question before letting the pc list.

Always *mark* the read it gave (SF, F, LF, LFBD) on the worksheet.

Always test an item for read before prepchecking or running recall or engrams.

Always mark the read an item gave (SF, F, LF, LFBD) on the worksheet.

CHARGE

The whole subject of "charge" is based on this. "Charge" is the electrical impulse on the case that activates the meter.

"Charge" shows not only that an area has something in it. It also shows that the pc has possible *reality* on it.

A pc can have a broken leg, yet it might not read on a meter. It would be *charged* but below the pc's reality. So it won't read.

THINGS THAT DON'T READ WON'T RUN.

The Case Supervisor always counts on the **Auditor** to test Questions and Items for read before running them.

The auditor, when a Question or Item doesn't read, can and should always put in "Suppress" and "Invalidate". "On this (Question) (Item), has anything been Suppressed?" "On this (Question) (Item), has anything been Invalidated?" If either one read, the question or item will also read. The Case Supervisor also counts on the **Auditor** to use Suppress and Invalidate on a Question or Item. If after this there is still no read on the Question or Item, that's it. Don't use it, don't list it. Go to the next action on the C/S or end off.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

LRH:dz.ka.rd

LISTING

A lecture given on 14 June 1962

Okay. This is a short lecture about listing. This is lecture two, 14 June AD 12, Saint Hill Special Briefing Course.

Listing: Listing is an activity which is engaged upon after one has found a goal. I gave you a talk the other evening about how to find a goal. Well, the way you list a goal is relatively simple. If the goal is in – it stays in after being duly checked – you begin listing.

Now, you may run into some problems of listing. And the first problems you run into is: the goal has been found, the goal has been checked out, the goal is – that's fine – and the first thing you run into are the first invalidations the pc is being careful not to make with his new-found possession. So the first action of listing is a Prepcheck.

Now, you see, we – this has nothing to do with checking out goals or anything like that. Only let's emphasize lists and listing all over again. This person has had a lot of Prepchecks on this subject, but he now has a – new expansive opportunities to invalidate.

Now, this goal that he's got there is going to do peculiar things in the next few sessions. It's going to read and not read and it's going to do this and it's going to do that; because its reads are going to go over on to lists, and these reads are going to go onto items, and it's going to flick back and forth. And it'd be funny if it didn't, because you are using the most powerful method of getting rid of an aberrated prime postulate that has been devised: 3GA. So, of course, it's going to *do* something to the goal.

So the first thing we must know about listing is that when we *start* listing, we Prepcheck and make very sure that the goal is there to be listed. That's for sure – because that's the last, pure, clean opportunity we're going to have to nail it down.

Now, we make this as a specification for this particular reason: goals have often been found by other auditors and checked out by other auditors. But remember, if you are a listing auditor who did not find the goal, your responsibility for listing is tremendously great. So, you should start it with a Prepcheck.

Now, if the goal is partially listed and been partially listed, you're kind of around the bend. Now you're not so sure about this whole thing. And I know of no other way to go about it than to check the line wordings for a read. If the goal doesn't read, perhaps the line wordings will read. If a line wording reads, of course the goal is valid.

Now, this means then, that your Prepcheck – if you're taking over a case that's had a partially listed goal – your Prepcheck must include "discussion of items." You're going to ask

about goals and you're going to ask about listing, and you must also ask about items, specific items and auditing sessions for items. Why? Because you could get a line ticking merely because it was ARC broke. See?

Now, these line wordings are just as vital as the goal itself, so don't skimp them. And they're going to offer you some very tricky problems.

The usual and ordinary goal is something like "to catch catfish." All right, that's fine. That's a perfectly ordinary goal. That lists – you can form up the wording very easily because you simply add "want," "not want," "oppose," "not oppose," before the goal, and then before each one of those, "Who or what would ?"

See, the formula is very simple – nothing to this, "Who or what would want to catch catfish?" "Who or what would not want to catch catfish?" "Who or what would oppose catching catfish?" "Who or what would not oppose catching catfish?" So those are perfectly valid lines in most cases.

But you have changed the goal, haven't you? "To catch catfish" has been changed to "catching catfish." So there's one little alteration there that you should be rather careful of. Usually you will get away with it. This is quite valid and everything is fine. But if there's any question in your mind, you had better put "the goal" in front of the goal itself. "Who or what would want the goal to catch catfish?" "Who or what would not want the goal to catch catfish?" "Who or what would oppose the goal to catch catfish?" "Who or what would not oppose the goal to catch catfish?"

Now, that is not a perfect alternate, but it might be all right. Not perfect, but it might be all right. You must realize that there is no perfect wording. You've got to have, however, "want to," "not want to," "oppose" and "not oppose" as the subject and character of your lines.

But goals vary, and for that reason – and pcs' reaction to goals vary – semantics gets in the road of it. Now, any way that you can get the actual goal – as originally worded – expressed, is the best way to word it. That is the best way to word it.

Now, I can give you an alternate wording, but – of various kinds – but *no* wording would fail to have in it "want," "not want," "oppose" and "not oppose." Those are the four lines. They are not necessarily in that order while you list them, but those are certainly the proper ways. And each one is preceded by "Who or what would ?" Not "could" or "can" or anything but "would." "Who or what would ?" Always "Who or what would ?"

And now we get into interesting things. I have not seen many negative goals prove out, but negative goals can exist – not to invalidate negative goals. And it's very, very remarkable that a negative goal does not lend itself to good listing at all – wording – doesn't lend itself to good wording.

Let's take the goal "not to be detected." That's the goal, "not to be detected." Not even "to not to be," see? It's "not to be detected."

"That's my goal, 'not to be detected.' That's it!" It's not "to not to be detected." See, just "not to be detected." What the hell are you going to do with this?

Well, it depends on your meter. Your problem is to get "want," "not want," "oppose" and "not oppose" in front of that goal and "Who or what would ?" in front of each one of those in some fashion that (underscore) registers on the meter like the goal. It's got to register; got to make sense to the pc. So there's two tests there that you can immediately resort to.

Now if you word it wrong, you're going to get a cow's dinner. You're going to have three lines worded right and one line at right angles to the Federal Church, Incorporated and has nothing whatsoever to do with the case. There's going to be one line missing.

Now, that the pc can or cannot list on a line is actually no test. That's not a test, because the line "not oppose" is always something on the order of reaching into the wild blue nowhere, because it has never offered any resistance. It is the bull and the cape. See, nothing solid to push against – every time he lunges at the cape there's nothing there. So you say to the pc, "Who or what would not oppose catching catfish?" And the pc goes ... [demonstrates something] Nothing there, you know? Makes him feel bad. Dandy. It's nothing wrong with that. So he feels bad, but that's no test. So he feels bad, but if you were running that and the pc was telling you he has a *lot* of trouble with it – most pcs will tell you they have a *lot* of trouble with it. Believe me, it's a vital line, because it's one of the four flows.

Well, let's suppose you worded it up in some fashion, "Who or what would not oppose catfish?" See? You make a horrible error like that, see? Everything else was "catching catfish" or "to catch catfish." But this last one – this last one was "would not oppose catfish." Well, he's going to have – very interesting – very interesting list! No doubt, it's going to be a fine list, but that needle is never going to go free. It's going to park the case, you see? A mess.

Now, the negative goal offers you the problem of the double negative. "Who or what would not oppose not being detected?" Isn't that horrible? So the word *the goal* – by the way – by the way, don't say that that's impossible not to use the double negative, because for some reason or other a pc has already listed well on a double negative and wouldn't have it any other way – and just listed fine. But we can't count on all pcs doing this that well, so we get *the goal* interposed in there as a method of separating out the double negative. "Who or what would not oppose the goal not to be detected?"

Now, when you're doing that a question enters into it on the first line: "Who or what would want the goal not to be detected?" Doesn't work, does it?

Audience: Mm-mm. Mm.

Well, it's a mess. Now, you'd better reach into the truth of the situation, because that first line is basically concerned with an item which does have this goal. So in that particular case you can test the line, "Who or what would have the goal not to be detected?" So we drop out "want" and we'd substitute "have." But notice all the rest of them fall into line quite well, but that one changes. Do you see that?

You've got to get four flows that operate against this line – now this particular goal – four flows that operate around and with and in this goal.

Now what do those flows consist of? The goal is a prime postulate which has accumulated on to itself a number of identities by which the purpose could be executed. It has assumed these identities because there were a bunch of people that didn't want the goal and

those were stupid and incomprehensible, so one had to prove it to them that the goal was okay.

And there were a bunch of more people who violently and desperately opposed this goal and there were a bunch more people who didn't oppose it, and nevertheless, were in some peculiar way associated with it.

Now, if you can't express those flows on your four listings directly and immediately surrounding this prime postulate, of course the thing is not going to go clean. This thing is going to mess itself up one way or the other. Now, to change wording in midflight can be quite upsetting to the pc. So after you've prepchecked and fixed up the goal, and it registers and it reads and it bangs like mad, and everything is fine, and any little dabs at listing or monkeying with it or invalidation – these things are all knocked out and they're all cleaned up beautifully – you make sure of that wording. And that wording should register.

Now, after you've gone into the wording – make sure that you go into it well enough and thoroughly enough with discussion with the pc and that sort of thing – that this wording actually works out to be *the* wording for the four flows for that goal. Because after that, to change it is going to be upsetting.

Now, this doesn't say that you will never change the line – the wording of a listing, because you'll pull a bloomer sometime or another on something and you'll suddenly find out this line never has listed, you know? Nothing – no item on the line has anything to do with anything you've been doing, and something like that. That would be almost catastrophic, however.

Try desperately to hold to your original solution, having established it. So establish it with care and then hold to it unless the spot is absolutely untenable. If every time you say to the pc, "Who or what would not be a catfish?" or whatever the goal is, he says, "I – I can't answer it," see? And you get the middle rudiments in beautifully, polish it all off, and he still can't answer it – you're faced with some kind of a super emergency of this particular character. In other words, your wording was wrong in the first place and now it has moved into full view and the moon shines piteously down upon it all, and your crime lies stark upon the moor.

Well, the thing to do is be right before you start. It isn't saying you can't recover from it, but it'd be upsetting if you had to – pc now feels all confused.

Now, in listing, you probably will list against a low-sensitivity-set tone arm. In other words, you just turn the thing on barely and keep your needle more or less at set so as to get your relative tone arm read and position. Now, you get your relative action without having to madly shift the tone arm all the time to keep your needle on the dial. In other words, it can be neglected for periods while you're busy writing and the fur flying in all directions.

Now, every fifth session you're going to prepcheck the whole subject of goals, listing, auditing and so forth, newly, just as you did in a Goals Assessment. And you're going to run the middle ruds, regardless of how often you prepcheck them, every time you stop running a list – regardless of whether it needs it or not. You're going to get the middle rudiments in every time you stop listing on a list.

Now, you'll find that there's a periodic order of frequency of action for each list, which diminishes. (Boy, didn't that sound complicated? 'Tisn't. I'll say it in English.) It decreases: The length of time a list is active for one listing before you leave it to the next becomes progressively shorter. You'll get good action on the TA on a list, and then the action will slow and become less impressive. Get your middle rudiments in, go to your next list and list that, and you'll find out you've got your TA action back again, and then that will diminish. So you're always running to diminish TA action.

Now, I couldn't tell you, because we can't hazard a guess, where this prime postulate is going to sit on the pc's track. What GPM – what track, or rather what cycle GPM is this thing preceding. Well, we don't know that. So we don't know how much bank we're relieving and so forth.

But ordinarily, I'd say a half hour of listing on a list seems overly long, but you probably, you probably at the beginning, on a very mucked-up pc would only be able to list – if you're going to list all the TA action out, see, all the TA action is going to come out and so on – you'd probably find it a session – I just want to give you an example – a session per list. See, you'd list – list one for a session, list two for a session, list three for a session, list four for a session. You understand?

I'm not recommending that. Don't put that down as recommended. I'm just giving you how long that list would remain active before the TA action went out of it. It is, however, very unbalancing and impractical to do anything like this. It's impractical.

So, you just do – better do it by the count at first or by the minutes or any other way. But if you stop a pc in the middle of an automaticity, he gets a suppression. So, allow – allowing for automaticities, you more or less list an arbitrary number for each list, making perhaps fifteen minutes a list early on – something of this sort. You list maybe fifteen minutes on each list: list fifteen minutes, get your middle rudiments in; list your next list fifteen minutes, get your middle rudiments in; list your next list fifteen minutes, get your middle rudiments in; list your next list fifteen minutes and get your middle rudiments in; go back to your first list and list it. Now, of course, none of those lists were exhausted, so your TA action there is deceptively high.

Now, if a pc gets into an automaticity, for heaven's sakes don't stop him in his tracks – please. Please don't stop him in his tracks, because he'll do a suppress. So if a pc is listing rapidly and freely, let him go on listing, but that doesn't mean four sessions. You understand? Doesn't even mean one session, because none of these automaticities will run more than maybe 135, 150, 175 items. That's an awful lot. And that's an extreme automaticity. But they'll just start firing off, you know? "Waterbuck, tiger, clock, policeman," you know? And you're having a hell of a time keeping up with him.

Now, on listing it is very, very bad form to do either one of two things: to tell the pc to wait while you write the thing down and to fail to write it down. Either one of those things is a crime. You pays your money and you takes your chance!

However, the pc will comm lag in the ordinary course of human existence, adequately as he runs along on a list line to give you lags, at which moment you can catch up. Of course, if you got into a 135-item automaticity that was firing off like a machine gun, you've practi-

cally had it. Now, how you handle that, I don't know. As far as a solution to the thing is concerned, it's *wrong* to stop the pc and it's *wrong* to miss the items. Well, you say, "Well, I guess I'll just have to write faster." Yeah, that's a good answer; that's a good answer.

Another thing you could do, of course, is set a tape recorder going back of you – not advised. You won't find that you have too much trouble with this, but there is some little problem comes up in connection with it.

Now, when you're so busy writing, how do you ever find time to keep your auditor's report? That's difficult, too. But actually, pcs can be encouraged to comm lag. [laughs] You say, "Well, you think there's any more on that particular list, now? 'Who or what would not want to catch catfish?'" You already knew he'd run out, see? That's not advised either, but I'm afraid I would subterfuge to it in more agonized moments of auditing.

Now, your setup on listing is that your lists must be kept of parity length. Try to keep them somewhere on the equal number of pages. Don't let one list run madly ahead of others. And you will see this tendency before you have been listing on four lists very long. You will all of a sudden look over at list three: "Who or what would not oppose catching catfish?" *Ahumpf*. It has twenty items on it and everything else has two hundred. Now you're up against the horrors of trying to catch that list up. Now, how do you do it? Well, you don't encourage any additional on any of the other lists, that's all. You list some on "Who or what would not oppose catching catfish?" You list quite a few, see? You list as many as you can possibly get listed and then you list briefly the other three lists, just almost as many as are volunteered. You just say the name of the list and the fellow gives you one item. And you say, "Fine," and you say the name of the list and he gives you one item – that's the next list – and you say the name of the next list, and he gives you one item. And then, you of course have gotten your middle rudiments in very carefully when you left this other list. Do you see? Well, get them in again very carefully, you know, and then list eighty on it. You can bring a list back to balance. But really it's quite wrong to get the list far out of balance.

Now, in the first part of listing you list more or less arbitrarily, in other words. You list arbitrarily as in terms of time. You keep an arbitrary number increasing. That is to say, you – you're listing maybe twenty per each, and so forth, because it's not important early on. It's such a mass anyhow, that it doesn't make much difference as long as they all get listed. And then as long as there's some equality in the lengths of the lists, you're not going to get lost as you go along the line.

But later on there's another factor enters into listing. As you come on down the home-stretch, you will find that you are up against the terrible thing called a free needle. Now, let me point out to you that it is an Auditor's Code break to list a line on which a free needle has appeared. Why is it a Code break? Because then you're running a process that is not producing change. See that?

So you come on down the line and you've listed six, eight – something like that – and all of a sudden the needle is floating and free. Well, don't sit there admiring it. A stage four needle can be mistaken, by the way, for a free, floating needle, but only by a very amateur amateur. Stage four is a repetitive sweep up and a stick and a fall, and so forth. Well, the free

floating needle just drifts. It's a beautiful thing to see. You never make the mistake of reading one after you've seen one once – that is a free needle.

Well, when you list down to a free needle, you're now going to upset the interesting pattern of your way, because you're only now going to list the next line that produces a needle reaction. So you list down to a free needle and then you read the next line to the pc with the forecast of "This is a test," see? And if that free needle isn't upset – that is to say, if it doesn't stick or bop or do something – you don't list that line. You skip that line. You go on to the next line after that and test it. If it remained free, you go on to the next line and you test it and if it remained free, you go on to the first one and test it; and if it remained free and you couldn't get any of the four lines to react at all, you better find a new goal because that one is dead.

But toward the end of listing you will discover that you had better list by test – you better list by test. In other words, line one all of a sudden has taken it into its head to float free and line two doesn't upset it, but line three does, so you'd better list line three to free needle. But if it doesn't go to free needle after a little while, you figure you're running on too far and too fast, you'd better go to line four. Do you see? What you're trying to achieve, there, is listing by test. You're only going to list against the needle in other words. If you don't get a needle reaction when you read the line "Who or what would want to catch catfish?" then you don't list it.

You'll find this way, at the end of the case, you catch up all the inequalities of lines. When those inequalities are all caught up... By the way, they're not numerical inequalities, they'll just be charge inequalities. Don't you see? Your lines now at the end, by doing this, might get quite uneven. They won't become double the length or anything like that, but they will become uneven just because you're listing against needle reaction.

Now, I must caution you against the sins of overlisting. The sin of overlisting is of course an Auditor's Code break. The needle is free and it isn't upset by a line and it isn't upset by further items – you're, of course, listing a flat process. It is like running a process that no longer produces change on the case and it'll *upset* the pc.

But that isn't why you mustn't overlist. You can fix up an upset; I'm sure you can keep in rudiments now, thank God. But your goal that you're operating with on this pc is not the prime postulate of his entrance into this universe. It is only the beginning of some cycle or another that you have laid your paws on through a Goals Assessment. And it might be no more ancient than a few centuries – might be that close to PT. Now look, this thing has some dim harmonic against some other goal earlier or something, because there's earlier material that can be pulled up. And you get too enthusiastic and you start yanking in earlier track, because you're pressing the pc to give you items, and the pc obligingly starts picking up the wrong GPM.

So you list *just* to free needle. You don't list *beyond* free needle on each one of the lists.

My, you know, I'll tell you this on the side, it's a great relief to be able to talk to you about what you do with a free needle. [laughter]

So anyway, it's a little merry-go-round and you keep going around: one, two, three, four; one, two, three, four; one, two, three, four – like a well-ordered engine. And it batters down the gates of Jericho like a bang so there's nothing much to handling it, providing you are listing the right lines and you kept your rudiments in when you did so.

Now, toward the end, you will find that getting the middle rudiments in every time you list one item gets to be just a little bit of a strain, and more tends to throw the pc out of session than in. So I would only get them in as I went around each time there was a beefy line listing going on or you did fifteen items or you did ten items or you did something like that. Now get the middle rudiments in. And now you've got two and that only took one or two items each, and then the third one, it took ten items. Well, get your middle rudiments in against the ten. Do you see? And you'll find out you'll make more progress. Otherwise than that, early on in listing, you run it every time you have finished a list – see, every time you've stopped listing on this.

Now, the reason a pc stops listing is because the pc has some middle rudiment out – just mark that up. That is the *only* reason a pc stops listing, whether he's listing a goal or he's listing any kind of a line proceeding from a goal – only one reason, is the middle rudiments are out.

A pc, however, can accumulate sufficient residual charge on the subject between sessions, and so on, that the middle rudiments have to be prepchecked to get it all swept in. So you could perhaps find that the fourth session after your Prepcheck – your last Prepcheck of the middle ruds – ran more arduously than the one that ran immediately after the Prepcheck session.

But listing stops, and – take it from me, it's absolutely true – it only stops when the middle rudiments are out. It does not stop because the pc is out of items. It doesn't stop for any other reason. You could probably *force* a pc with middle rudiments to list a thousand items on a single one of these lines. The fantastic imbalance which this would cause in a bank would be absolutely frightful. But you could use middle rudiments to make him list quite happily on all thousand before you touched the other three. If you did such a thing, you ought to be shot, but I'm just showing you the extent of the middle rudiments in assisting listing.

Never get the idea that the pc has run out of items. Never get the idea that this is a "Oh well, naturally, he can't think of any more," and so forth. This is not true. He hasn't thought of a single one since you started auditing him. He hasn't! He hasn't thought of a single item. Pcs *don't* think of items – they deal them off the bank. If he had no more items to deal off, he would have no GPM! So obviously, he stops listing only when the middle rudiments have gone out and he, therefore, can't get into communication. Do you see?

Now, what do you do after you have brought one goal and four lists down to a free needle on each list? That is the end of your first stage. In earlier days you would have called this a Clear and gone around and patted everybody on the back. Well, we'll still call it a Clear, why not? Because we have – we can say a stable Clear; we can say a Theta Clear; we can say other states of case, don't you see? That guy is sure Clear. You can clear up his needle almost any time by cleaning up the middle ruds on the goal or something, see, or on lines or on life or something. You can always get your free needle back. He wakes up in the morning; he

finds out that he's at 3.24 constantly. Oh, do a little Prepcheck, and you can get that out of the road, and he'll happily wake up every morning dead-on at 3. Do a fish and fumble for fifteen minutes – you could probably accomplish that, you see? Ten minutes, eight minutes.

So your listing is auditing and is done as the sole operation of auditing.

Now, you want to watch your acknowledgment in listing. This is another little tip. The fellow says, "A grizzly bear, a lion, a wolf, a – something-other, so on." Well, now, of course, the fact you're writing these things down is an acknowledgment all by itself. That's quite an acknowledgment. But you keep up a little humming song of "Mm-hm," and let me tell you, you will be a lot, lot better off than: He says, "A lion," you say, "*Thank you!*"

Well, that's the end of that, man. The guy – sits back and – what happened? You're not now going to get the next two items until you get the middle rudiments in. It's operated as an invalidation; you ended cycle. Of course, end of cycle is the end of the list. So listing is sort of on the basis of he says, "A lion, a catfish, a grizzly bear, a wolf." And the auditor each time is saying – or as often as he gets around to it – saying, "Mm-hm. Any more? All right." Saying, "Mm-hm. Got that. All right. Thank you," and so on. He's just going on.

Now, an auditor doing listing very often feels so much like a secretary obeying the boss that they lose control of the session. I've noticed this as a phenomenon. They get so willing to be inflowed on that they don't control the session and that is the first great auditing error in listing. You just keep writing and you never do anything else and the next darn thing you know the pc is out from under, all the rudiments are out – not just the middle rudiments – and, you've got hell to pay. So, when you've stopped listing you give him a good acknowledgment – not to blow him out of the chair or something like that – but, you give him a good acknowledgment and say, "Now we're going to do the middle rudiments." And you go ahead and do the middle rudiments in a very *brisk* fashion.

Now, in listing, you peculiarly must look much more like an auditor at the time you are doing rudiments and middle rudiments than you would in a Prepcheck session. You must really look like an auditor when you were doing these things because you've so little looked like an auditor before then. There you are, scribbling away and saying, "Mm-hm, mm-hm, yes, mm-hm, fine," and you write, and you write and paper and trying to catch up. And the pc sees he's got sweat streaming off your brow. He sort of slows down, and we see that we have two pages here now – we've listed two pages on everything else so that sounds good. So we say, "All right. Now we're going to do some middle rudiments." And right about that moment, you fix him with your beady eye, you know? And man you really do those middle rudiments.

Now, "In this session is there anything you have suppressed? Invalidated? Failed to reveal? Yes? What have you failed to reveal? Hmmm. All right, good. I'll check that on the meter. In this session is there anything you have failed to reveal? Good." Get that clean – clean as a wolf's tooth – finish it up. You say, "All right. Now we're going back to listing." Put in the R-factor and you read off your next line – read it off as a good auditing command. That's really the last auditing command you're going to give him till you've listed two pages. Don't you see? You're going to read it to him occasionally, going to remind him of it.

Your first one is, "Who or what would not oppose catching catfish?"

And he says, "a grizzly bear," and so forth. And he – you go ahead and you write "Mm-hm, mm-hm, mm-hm, fine, fine, fine." Your actual acknowledgment is when you've finished listing for that list. Then you give him the cheery, "Thank you" and you've got to take over control of the session again.

It's one of these awfully long auditing answers. You see, "who or what" are not singular. You consider them as a plural auditing request. And if you consider it as a plurality of auditing request, then you're not always getting in his road by saying – he's saying, "A grizzly bear, a lion, a – a – a – a wolf," and – and right about the time he said, "a grizzly bear," you see, you said, "Thank you. Now, who or what would not oppose catching catfish?" What are you doing burning up time, man? He knows what he's talking about. He hasn't lost the auditing command, see? What are you doing getting in his road?

Well, he sort of runs down and you know you got to make two pages on this sprint. See? He sort of runs down and you say, "All right. Now, who or what would want – would not oppose catching catfish?" See? "Got some more there?" See, and go on running, and he thinks about it and so forth, and he'll get some more. Now, supposing – supposing you had a goal set and you actually – yourself – and you had to get two pages out of this pc. How are you going to get the two pages out? Well, it's by throwing the middle rudiments in when he just refuses to go on. Well, he says, "That's all I can think of." Well, you see he hasn't thought of any anyhow. So you get the – you get the middle rudiments in. And also get them in when you have finished the list. You see? So that's the additional use. You *must* get them in when you have stopped listing a list of any length, you see? You *must* get them in, but you coax him into additional listing by getting them in when he stops.

He's sitting there and he's saying, "Ah, *mmmm, hrrrr, I just can't think of any more. I mean, it's all too dreadful.*"

And you've got two pages to go and you've only done one. You see? So you better roll up your sleeve and you say, "All right. Well, thank you." See? And, "Now let's get some middle rudiments in before we go on listing on this list." You get the reality factor in there, see? Never let him think you're going over to some other list. Get them in, square them up, find out what it was, and he'll come back up, *pocketa-pocketa-pocketa-pocketa-pocketa-pocketa-pocketa-pocketa*. You see? You got your two pages. You say, "All right, that's it. We hit our quota here. Thank you very much. All right. We got that now – thank you. Good. Thank you. Thank you!" He's now going to run four pages on you, don't you see?

You say, "All right. We're going to do some middle rudiments here before we go on to the next list. All right? Good! Good. All right." And go ahead and do so.

Pc takes handling on lists. And you sit there as an animated wound-up stenographer, see, you're going to have a bad time. You've got to control that session. But the liability of a listing session is, you look like you're so little in control when you're writing the thing, but of course you, in resumption of control you have to do with a little more power than you would ordinarily do so.

But it's all very delicate and it's very easy to smash these items down; it's very easy to glum it up one way or the other. Now, if you fake one item – just like listing a goals list – if you fake one, you know very well you may never null these things; you probably never will.

And supposing you say, "Because we're never going to null these things, it doesn't matter whether I understood did he say 'a wolf' or 'a wuff'?" You've entered a missed withhold into the session and it's going to blow up. So you have to ask him *right then when you missed it*, "I didn't get that. Did you say, 'a wolf'?"

"No," he said, "I said 'a wuff. '"

You say, "A wuff? What's a wuff?" See, remember. Remember – TR 2. "What's a wuff?"

"Well, a wuff's a wuff. Well, they're big, boundy things that – they're big, boundy things, you know, and they have hair all over them. And some – oh, they were on some other planet around here!"

"Oh, a kind of animal on another planet. Is that it?"

"Oh, yeah," he said. "A wuff."

"Oh-ho!" you say. "Well, good. Good." And you write it down. [laughter]

But you just let it go on the basis of "*Mm-hm*, I'm just going to fake it in," you know? And the next thing you know he's slowing down and you're slowing down, and your auditing is tiring you out, and you don't know whether you're going or coming.

Now, keep your R-factor in but also keep those missed withholds off the auditor, huh? TR 2 says that you understand. And he gives you a bunch of porridge and you don't know where to pour it. You better find out, man! He sounds quite – quite – quite raspy sometimes. He'll sound quite snarly to you sometime. "What are you – idiot? What's the matter with you? You don't know what a wuff is? You know? A wuff! You know? A wuff! A wuff! A wuff! A wuff! A wuff! A wuff!"

Well, the reason he's acting like this is because he thinks he – you have a missed withhold. That's the only reason the asperity, and as soon as you eventually get it, if you really do get it – the apparency of the missed withhold disappears and that makes it all right, see? The thing to do wrong at that time is not to get it. You want to know what a wuff is; he can tell you what a wuff is. Of course, it really doesn't matter to a hill of beans whether – factually, whether you get that it's a wuff or a wolf or a what, because you're never going back over it again, *except* if you didn't understand it. And a falsity enters into the session there which can crash the whole session, you see?

Next thing you know you don't like auditing this pc. Your hand gets so tired when you write. There'll be all kinds of things like this. It's just missed withholds; you didn't know what the hell the pc was talking about. You were missing them, then the pc gets sensitive to these things, you know? And then it enters into the tone of your voice. And next thing you know, his session is going out, and he doesn't feel like listing, and you can't keep the middle rudiments in, and God help us all.

Keep your R-factor up and for God's sakes understand what the pc is saying before you go on. Very, very important.

Now, you look over the lists quite routinely, count them up; make sure they're in parity; do good administration on the thing; make it so these things can be looked over and so on.

One of the things you do with a list or one of the things you will notice about a list, is when an actual goal is being listed out that the items will transfer over from list to list. And it almost is a test that when an item has been on all four lists, why, that's about the way it is. It's very funny, but I mean, the item will transfer.

"Officer." "An officer is something that would want to catch catfish," and then "An officer is something that would not want to catch catfish," and then "An officer is something that would oppose catching catfish," and then "An officer is something that would not oppose catching catfish." As idiotic as it may seem, he's even thinking of a game warden, you know? He would not oppose catching catfish. By this time, it's gone the full route, and all four flows are discharged off the item, and the item is fully discharged against other items and it lies null. So you find the whole list tears on through this.

Pc is trying to do this or is trying to strain at it or something like that – he will soon fall wise to the whole thing.

Well, now, that is listing. After listing is completed, find yourself a new goal. I wish I could tell you how many goals there should be on the new list for – to find the new goal. I can't at this particular time. However, I can make a very good forecast founded on very accurate information that the list would only be about half as long and that the length of time it would take to find it is briefer and the amount of items it would take to list it out are less and you get – as we already have had ample experience of in Routine 3s – you get a dwindling quantity of everything. And eventually you can't get anything and nothing will stay in and so forth, and you hit the pc on the rim and he rings for an hour.

You should, with this particular thing, wind up at the other end of the line with a – with a Theta Clear. Now, it's also my guess that on most pcs you will eventually find a type of goal that you find in the basics of Scientology. These things will register – *suddenly* register. Why didn't they register before? Is there one basic goal for all pcs? Oh, yes! But they daren't reach it and it's not real.

You want the goal that registers now – not the perfect goal – because they eventually get back earlier and earlier and earlier and earlier on the track and they will eventually run into prime, prime, prime (exclamation point) postulate, which sweeps all before it. You will see then that there's a broader generality going into this thing and its regular progress back on the track. Different areas are being tapped; different subject matter being hit.

What happens to the GPM as it is being listed? Actually, the repetition of items gets the discharge off of the basic postulate which you call a goal. And the definition of a goal is: a basic postulate for whom the individual has taken full responsibility. Therefore, as that tends to be discharged – that is to say, the items (bricks built up on that postulate) – tend to *not resist* the postulate anymore, the postulate itself runs out. And because it is the only brick that is keeping the house built, you don't get the house falling down – this is not the result of it. You don't get the house being blown away and moved over into the next county; you don't get the house being disintegrated or sold as scrap. It's just, oddly enough, the house diminishes and diminishes, and the bricks get thinner and thinner, and you eventually have a no-brick, no-basement, no-first-floor, no-roof, no-chimney edifice. The pc is now sitting there with all the

experience accumulated on the line and none of the mass, because there's no alter-is connected with it.

There's no way known to man or beast to get a prime postulate back earlier than his experience. So of course he's had it. You say, "How stable is a Clear?" A Clear is stable as you're unable to put a prime postulate ahead of the whole track again. See, that's how stable a Clear is. And of course you can't do it.

Now, that doesn't say that you couldn't get the pc sitting there gritting his teeth making a new prime postulate and going out and fighting the whole world to make that postulate stick and not have him accumulate a GPM – in another two hundred million years he'd have something to show for a GPM. He'd be in rather serious trouble, let us say, in fifteen or twenty trillion. He'd be having a rough time of it in another – another hundred trillion from now. And two hundred trillion, well, he'd be in the same condition you were when you came into Scientology.

All right. Well, that is listing and that is what is done with it and I wanted you to get all the data I had on it. Probably more data will come up, but not all the mistakes have been made yet, so I can't settle them out.

Thank you very much.

Good night!

E-METER READS AND ARC BREAKS

A lecture given on 17 July 1962

Thank you.

Well, I just gave all the instructors infraction sheets so you should be very cheerful. They get on this stuck flow, you know? And they keep giving them out and giving them out, you know? And they get to a point where they, if you don't give them a few, why, they'll snap terminals, you know? [laughter]

Well, good to see you. A few of you look like you'll survive. No great percentage.

And this is what? This is the 17th?

Audience: 17th.

17th July, AD 12, first lecture, Saint Hill Special Briefing Course.

Okay. Well, nothing much to talk to you about tonight. You're all straightened out on everything and got it all taped. And I'm glad to see that. I'm glad to see that. As soon as you get some glasses and some magnifying glasses [laughter, laughs] – there's some possibility – there's some possibility – that your focal distance can coincide with the point of the needle; so don't despair. Don't despair.

Mary Sue had a speed flash system going. They teach them how to read in the United States these days with a flash system. You throw a shutter and it gives you a hundredth of a second – two words at a hundredth of a second. And you're supposed to be able to read those in that hundredth of a second, and so forth. And everybody flunked it.

So, we're making some progress. We're making some progress. At least we know now people can't see. [laughs] That's development.

All right. Let's look at something very banal; something you know all about. You can relax your mind. Let's look at the subject of E-Meter reading and ARC breaks, relationship between.

Model Session, June 23rd, AD 12, as amended (amended by the Havingness being dropped out of the beginning rud), gives us a weapon which exposes all else. As soon as we use that Model Session and repetitive rudiments – repetitive beginning rudiments – and repetitive Prepchecking, we've actually stripped the technology down to a very easy and very positive performance. It's very easy to do these things. They're not involved, you're not worrying about having to form What questions, you're not worrying about this and that. Actually,

there are plenty of forms around to give you Zero questions for this pc and that. And you yourself, dreaming up what might be wrong with the pc, can also dream up lists of Zero questions for some particular pc, which you should be able to do.

And the culmination of all that is the eradication of technical variables. And there's nothing there in the Model Session or its procedure or anything connected with what you are doing verbally, and so forth, with the pc, that is open to very much question. Oh, you can argue around as to whether or not you get in the end – the middle ruds by repetitive check or by fast check before you check the Zero. And you can contend that if the middle ruds were clean, then you shouldn't have to recheck the Zero – which you should do. You should recheck the Zero always.

A lot of questions can come up, but frankly none of these things are capable or susceptible to ARC breaks – capable of ARC breaking a pc or susceptible to creating ARC breaks. It's smoothed out to such a point that a performance done – oh, relatively indifferently – would leave a pc improving, gaining, coming on up the line.

And it exposes – the simplicity of this existing technology – also the simplicity of Routine 3GA; there's nothing complicated about 3GA – exposes just one thing, and that's meter reading. You take all of these constants and you find out that you do them – do them fairly well.

You see, you don't have to do those perfectly to get a result. You should be able to do them perfectly. You should be able to put on a good show. But you shouldn't be able to do – have to do them perfectly, you see, in order to obtain a result. I mean, the technology is very powerful. That particular approach to auditing is very powerful!

And it leaves to view only one potential error: TR 4 in one form or another.

There's a TR 4 phenomenon connected with the meter. And the meter, if poorly read, or only once in a while read wrong, operates to throw TR 4 out in the session.

See, the pc has a present time problem, and the auditor looks straight at the needle and says – after he's said "Do you have a present time problem? Do you have a present time problem? Do you have a present time problem?" and it got to that point where the pc says, "No, that's it!" and then he looks at the meter and he says, "Do you have a present time problem?" and the thing falls off the pin, and the auditor says, "That's – do you agree that's clean?" See? Misses the read – out goes TR 4. See? That's out the window. Bang, gone. Why?

Well, the pc has an answer which the meter hasn't acknowledged. According – as far as he can see – and remember, he's looking at the back of the meter. And as far as he can see the meter has not acknowledged it. He then can start to get mad at the meter. But usually he isn't sufficiently clear thinking or directive enough to get mad at the meter. He doesn't quite know what he's getting mad at. And so he usually assigns the cause of his upset to something else. This assignment to something else all the time is, of course, why what a meter does in a session, if misread, has been obscured for so long.

Of course, the meter did a perfectly good TR 4, but the auditor interpretation or failure to read the meter does a bad TR 4 and you get the same thing as though the pc had originated and the auditor didn't get it. So, therefore, you've hung the pc with a missed withhold.

Similarly, the pc sits there. "Do you have a present time problem?" the auditor says. "Do you have a present time problem? Do you have a present time problem? Do you have a present time problem?"

Finally the pc says, "No, that's it. Uh, that's it."

And the auditor looks at the meter and he says, "I'll check that on the meter," and says, "Do you have a present time problem?"

And, honest, it's falling at an even rate, you know, that is – no disturbance of any kind whatsoever. And it just keeps on falling at this even rate. There is absolutely no change to the needle whatsoever. And the auditor says, "What's that? What's that? What was the problem? What is the problem?"

And the pc says, "Well, there isn't any problem."

And the auditor says, "I've got a read here." See?

Pc says, "What could it be?" And then he says, "Well, I haven't got a problem!"

And by this time the needle is reading an ARC break characteristic. So he just says, "Do you have a present time problem?" Bang! the meter goes. You see? Every time. Bang! You see? "Do you have a present time problem?" Bang! "Do you have a present time problem?" Bang! See, he cleaned a clean and the only way he's going to get this off now is to ask if he's missed a withhold – the random rudiment.

Sometimes the pc doesn't interpret it just like that. If you were to say, "Has my asking this question upset you?" and he answers it and says, "Yes. Yes, it sure has," the read would then come off, and it'd be clean again, you see?

Now, what's this all about? What's this all about? Basically only one thing is occurring. And it's an old law which has been pretty well obscured, however, through the years and has not come up much with importance. The importance has never really been assigned to this. It's been cruising around inside of Scientology technology for ages and ages and ages. And that is, you mustn't acknowledge a lie.

Actually, you get yourself in trouble every time you acknowledge a lie. You accept a lie as the truth; that makes you a fool.

Guy rushes up to you and he says, "The whole of central downtown has just burned down, and it's all up in smoke, and 1,655,000 people have been killed!"

And you say, "Oh, good heavens! Good heavens. Good heavens. How terrible! How awful!" or faint away or something like that, not stopping to realize that there aren't 1,655,000 people in the town – or in the whole state for that matter.

And he says, "Ho-ho-ho-ho-ho-ho! Good joke! Good joke! You're a fool. Ha-ha!"

Now, what's this all about? Very simple. Prime postulate. Let's start learning to interpret things from Routine 3GA – that makes your Clears. And there's not much question about that. In fact, there's no question about it.

The only time we've seen them held up is when the exact original specifications of Routine 3GA were not rigorously, slavishly and fantastically closely followed.

For some reason or other when I sat down to write the four lines out for Routine 3GA, I scribbled them out as the potential, and I thought this will probably have to be varied for pc after pc. And you know, the only pcs that have gone Clear are those who have exactly been run on those exact lines – the first four I wrote. You get any variation on it: your needle will stick, tone arm goes up, everything goes to hell. That's sort of an oddity. It's an oddity. In the first place, the goal was probably originally framed in Amharic or Lingua Spacia or something like that, you know? And to hit the semantics of it right dead on the button and have that the only one that leads to a free needle is quite remarkable.

I'll give you the datum, although this isn't – not a lecture about it.

It's "Want – who or what would want (exact statement of goal)?" "Who or what would – ." (These are not in sequence.) "Who or what would not want (exact statement of goal)?" "Who or what would oppose" – what is it, the participial form? – "(the i-n-g form of the goal)?" and "Who or what would not oppose (the i-n-g form of the goal)?"

And it just has to be that. It isn't anything else. You can't say "the goal" so-and-so: "Who or what would want to 'the goal' (something or other, something or other)?" That's the way it's working out. I mean, it's fantastic!

And this makes it look very silly. What – let's get the goal "not to eat pie." "Who or what would not want not to eat pie?" is the wording of the line. There is no other wording. "Who or what would not want not to eat pie?" makes sense to the pc beautifully. And "Who or what would oppose not eating pie?" See? Them's the words! Them's the magic words.

And let's take this silly shift of pronouns. "To kill myself," let's say, is the goal, see? "Who or what would want to kill myself?"

Auditor sits there and reads to the pc, "All right. Any more items here? Who or what would want to kill myself?" It's fantastic. I mean, you can't say "to kill yourself." You can't change the goal that much.

So you can apparently horse it around all you want to, to agree with the English professors, and miss clearing. That's apparently the magic code on this sort of thing

And it's doubly upsetting because you miss all the right items. And they become missed withholds then. So the tone arm goes up and sticks, and everything goes up and messes up and so forth. And the session is hell to run; and can't hold the pc in-session. You drive home in your Mercedes and feel like going off the curve.

But it's just nothing – nothing but the slavish following in of those lines. Well, I expect someday there'll be an – we'll find exception to it.

It isn't true just because I sat down and wrote those four lines as the first lines – has nothing to do with it. But nothing else has ever brought a free needle. We're up to about nine now. And they all go free on those wordings, and on any other wording they don't go free.

All right. I just interject that.

3GA is a demonstration of the similarity of construction between a reactive bank and a universe. And you've got the common denominator of the construction of something. The universe is formed by a prime postulate, which then alter-ised, makes matter, energy, space and time. Maybe someday you can amuse yourself by speculating what that prime postulate might be. If enough of you hit it, why, the earth will start getting spongy, but don't let that scare you. Go ahead and run it out. If you get that tough and that strong, you could always mock up another one, couldn't you?

Anyway, the pc has a basic purpose or a goal. And this is indistinguishable from prime postulate. See, he has them – he makes them at different stages of the track as he goes along, but he hasn't made too many. And therefore, you get your prime postulate as being the basic building block of a reactive bank. It's the goal, it's the basic purpose and so forth.

So that if you have a section of the reactive bank of the last trillion years, or something like this, or some strata of the reactive bank – actually, it doesn't go exactly plotted against time; it goes kind of differently. It goes fundamentally. How basic is the basic purpose, see? And that's sort of liable the first time to skim off what looks like the basic part of the – the whole time track. In actual fact, the basic purpose has occurred before earlier track, and that's all sort of condensed in and it's become part of this cycle. So your basic purpose isn't something you can plot back on the E-Meter and find and blow. You see? I won't go into any ramifications of that particularly.

But there's this postulate, see?

Now, the prime prime postulate would be the basic-basic of the goal or purpose on which everything else would be stacked. You're not going to get it the first crack out of the box. So don't worry about it. You just take what you can get on a goals list.

Now, the keynote of the formation of mass and spaces and everything else connected with the bank – that is, the reactive bank – the keynote of it is alter-is. And then the alter-is suppresses down into a not-is. Now, you see, the postulate is an is, and then you get an alter-is, and then you get a not-is, then you get the formation of matter, energy, space and time contained in the bank.

Now, that is the most succinct, brief, correct, workable, demonstrable statement of the structure of the reactive bank and man. And also, in the field of the physical sciences, it is the most direct and correct statement of the formation of the universe. It's demonstrable.

In other words, the human mind merges simultaneously with the universe. See, you've got the parallels of their construction and evolution. In other words, the field of the mind is now on a parallel – the field of the mind is now on a parallel – with your scientific sciences. Because, of course, there is the field of the mind and then there is the universe – not as everyone tends to believe: first there is the universe and then some fleas come along and light on it and develop their mental aberrations. It does not go this way. It goes quite the reverse.

You have thetans and they develop reactive banks, and then you get as a result of this the formation of universes – the old, old technical data from way back, one's own universe and the environmental universe and all that sort of thing

Now, that's quite important. That's important data. For any being to actually discover this data or start using it is fantastic. See, because it's totally in violation of mass, it's in violation of energy, it's in violation of space, in violation of time, so on. You're not supposed to do that! Slaves of the world succumb! You know?

You're not supposed to fly in the teeth of this kind of thing. You find out information like that, how would people like the pope and so forth make their coffee and cakes, see? I mean, be pretty grim. Do a lot – a lot of unemployment result, you know? Think of chain manufacturers: bankrupt them. Look at political contracts for the constructions of jails and prisons: up in smoke, no percentage for the politicians. Ruinous! Terribly revolutionary doctrines here, see?

Now, you want to know what starts the downward spiral on this sort of thing and how it gets denser and denser and denser – is the acceptance of an alter-is-ness as the fact! Now, that is actually and basically what a thetan knows, way down deep, that he must not do, and what every thetan that ever got himself in trouble has done. He knows he must not accept an alter-is-ness of the fact as the fact.

He gets nervy when he starts to suspect this. And if he accepts too many of them, he goes into an overwhelm. He's overwhelmed by lies. And, therefore, people who buy – oh, I don't know; let's take the worship of the god Muggy-wug, or something like that. He's made out of mud and sticks in the middle of the Venusian jungles or something. And this god Muggy-mug and – if everybody – if everybody protests this god enough and protests the lie enough, and if the priesthood of Muggy-muggy is sufficiently brutal and overwhelmish, and if they can collect to themselves enough overt acts – you see, it's very, very important. They've got to collect motivators, see? Get other people to commit overt acts against the god Muggy-muggy, see? And everybody commits more and more overt acts against Muggy-muggy and after a while, of course, gets totally overwhelmed by the god Muggy-muggy, you see?

And after that you don't get a sane course of evolution from that point of acceptance of the god Muggy-muggy, see? You get zealotism, fanaticism, atheism. Everything that happens from that point tends to be chaotic. See, because they have fought an untruth – see, they've fought an alter-is of the facts. Muggy-muggy did not make the Venusian mud, see? But that's the prime declaration of the religion of Muggy-muggy.

"Oh, Muggy-muggy! Thou, who hast madeth the mudeth!" See?

These birds used to get out in the morning and storm around and wake everybody up long before they were supposed to get wakened. Developed fast days – nobody was supposed to eat, you see? Games conditions, games conditions and so forth. And before you ate dinner, why, you were supposed to go out and heap some mud on your plate in respect to Muggy-muggy, you see?

These things thetans didn't like to do! So, of course, they would get protesting against Muggy-muggy, and then this untruth would overwhelm them.

I use that quite deliberately, because it has been religion which has been – the strongest arguments and the strongest mechanisms which have brought about an alter-is-ness of the mind and form have been religious mechanisms. You might even say it's a religious universe.

And they get protested against most strongly and thetans get overwhelmed by them the most easily, and so on.

This just isn't my bigotry talking one way or the other. I listed it out the other day – it burned holes in the paper! – and then found out that I felt the same way about it afterwards! Very interesting.

The facts here are creation, assignment of. And you notice Muggy-muggy created mud, and some and some – or you've got somebody who is the – like Kali, the goddess of destruction, or something like that. But they have something to do with a cycle of action, the great popular gods, see? And it's all an alter-is. Kali had nothing to do with creating anything and neither did Muggy-muggy.

See, that's the alter-is, is the assignment of who created it. So that, naturally, is the biggest alter-is that you could make, is the alter-is of source.

So therefore, that's what – the most powerful overwhelms succeed the most powerful protests. And, of course, they're in the field of the seventh and eighth dynamic.

And well, it's not for nothing that every year there were a hundred thousand Christians killed in Alexandria during the early days of Christianity. That sounds impossible, see, but yet the rosters and records do contain that fact. In any single year, there were more Christians killed in Alexandria by Christians than there were in all of the Roman purges. It's interesting, see?

They protested harder amongst themselves than they ever really protested against anything else. And that's because they're wrapped up in a lie! See, they're wrapped up in an alter-is-ness of the fact of creation.

And it's hard to talk to you about this, because even as I speak, some people hearing this are still so enthralled in their overwhelm and protest along this particular religious lines on the seventh and eighth dynamic that they say, "Oh, God! Listen to what terrible blasphemy! And that couldn't be true," you know? It starts off all the alter-is on an automaticity in their head.

And they say, "Well, he's just anti-this and anti-that."

I'm not anti anything, except like any other right-minded thetan, I'm kind of anti-alter-is.

This is your most fruitful source, then, of lies and commotion – would be anything that had to do with creation. And you introduce an erroneous assignment of creativeness, or actually, less strongly, any part of the cycle of action; introduce – misassign, see, who created it, say something else created it, and you'll get randomness all out of proportion to everything

Walk into a – here's a – here's a kick for you sometime – go into an art museum and look at Rembrandt and point out to your companions in a loud voice – particularly during an exhibition, a white tie exhibition or something like that – point out to your companions in a very loud voice the wonderful work done by Picasso. And, man, you'll have a riot on your hands. There's other people standing around. They will come over and they will correct you and they will argue with you and they will look at you with terrible contempt. They'll become

very misemotional about the whole thing. The guards and that sort of thing are liable to come up and start trying to eject you or – all kinds of unlikely things will occur, you know?

You look at *The Cavalier*, or something like that, and you say, "Now, that actually is a very excellent example of Picasso's brown period." And go on and hold forth in great dissertation.

Or go over to the Royal Festival Hall or some such area, the music hall, and start talking outside when you hear – oh, there's something by Mussorgsky, you see? And you say, "Now, that's by Stephen Foster." You'll get upset!

Alter-is-ness of the source of creation is the most fruitful source of upset and commotion because, of course, it itself is the father of all chaos. If there's any chaos in the universe, or any lack of order, it will be found by reason of a misassignment of who created it.

We're liable to get so little upset on the subject of founders of countries and that sort of thing: "Well," we say, "George Washington, the founder of his country." See? Well, nobody will much argue with you. You don't get in much of a stink. I bet you could sit around for hours in the States in various popular and public places and say, "George Washington founded," you know, "his country." You could go on and do this and do this and do this, and nobody would ever do anything. They never say anything. It was generally accepted to be a fact and it more or less is a fact, you see? And you're going to get no commotion, that's all.

Well, if you said, "Marco Polo founded the United States of America," people would simply think you were insane. But if you came almost on the truth, see, and said, "Alexander Hamilton founded the United States of America and was its first president," you know, everybody's brains would go kind of creak, creak. You see, it's not – you know? He was at least alive at the same time, so it's a recognizable alteration.

The truth of the matter is that probably anything wrong with the United States right now, it's George Washington. Now, you'll get an argument about that because it's so much accepted to be truthful otherwise, see? The guy tore up the minutes and records of the constitutional convention! They were never published. He made sure they were burned. Nobody has been able to interpret the cockeyed Constitution since. And they keep changing it and changing it, you know, and trying to amend it and wondering what people meant by it, and so forth. And nobody can find out because they threw it all away, see? That's a fact, do you know? There were no – you know there were no minutes of the constitutional convention ever published! And I don't think it was until way into the nineteenth century, sometime or another, that somebody released a book on his demise, which gave something – I think he'd been the secretary of the convention and he gave some of the data.

And you got an operating machine now called a Constitution, which nobody is supervising. And it's starting to alter-is, and itself was an alter-is, and it's kind of going out of hand and nobody can quite make any sense out of it. And the citizens have less and less liberty, but they can't – don't quite know what to do about it. You see?

Back in 1905 somebody changed the Constitution, said the poll tax could not any longer be charged. That's what it used to say. Well, they wiped that out, so now they can charge income tax. Everybody is fined for making a living. And all kinds of wild things pro-

ceed, you see, from this point. Well, of course, there were no records to say why they had this. You know? There were no – none of the arguments as to why this existed or was put in by the constitutional convention, you see, no arguments were available to anybody to refute this proposed amendment to the Constitution about 1905. See, here's missing data of some kind or another.

And here's George! Well, what did George stand for? What did he mean? What did he want? Everybody was perfectly happy at the time of the revolution, they were perfectly interested in him. They thought he was a nice guy, everything was fine, everybody believed him. The only reason the revolution got anyplace at all was because of George – a terrific figure of a man. And this guy had the country in his grip. Actually, he had to protest many times against becoming king of the United States, see? Everybody wanted to make him king! He said, "No. No. No."

We don't know what his basic purpose was, see? We don't know what the basic purpose agreed upon by all the founders of the United States was. We read the propaganda which issues from their writings.

To give you some kind of an idea, the United – this is not quite political – but the United States Naval Academy issues the letters of John Paul Jones. And this is the most flagrant example I know of. Their booklet on the letters of John Paul Jones is what they want every midshipman to become! And, frankly, they make a bunch of clowns out of them, because they've excerpted all these letters. The true letters of John Paul Jones, without anything cut out of them, show you a very lively sort of a bird who was all over the ship all the time and believed in all kinds of things and was very enterprising and fantastically energetic, and who had many opinions, and who believed naval officers should have opinions and all kinds of things, you see, that have now been carefully cut out of the letters before they're published for the budding, young naval officer.

In return, we get the stark patriotic statement, you see? We don't get that you ought to teach midshipmen to dance. See? That's all missing.

There's an alteration here. See, there's an alteration to the goal or the basics or the fundamental. Now, he was the founder of the American navy. I won't say anything particularly against the American navy, there's no reason to. It exists.

But if I see one more ensign become admiral, fattened on the letters of John Paul Jones excerpted, I'm afraid I'll be impolite to him. I have been known to have been impolite to him already because he isn't true! See? He isn't real! There's something missing.

No reason to analyze what's missing, but basically the fundamentals of his education have been alter-ised. The things which he ought to know and understand aren't there!

And that alone would break him down into a sort of an apathy. He would sort of smell the missingness in there, see? He would see there's something he didn't quite understand or wrap his wits around. And therefore he would never really spring full-armed into a sailor of war, you see? There'd be something restraining his going-forthness. He'd tend to solidify right in his tracks. You could expect him, then, to be rather defensive, rather unimaginative, perhaps a little frightened and very, very careful of what he did.

Where's the bold sea dog that you normally think of as a ruler of a navy, you see? Well, he's not to be found. He's got a fantastic alter-is on his educational line.

Everybody thinks, well, you should teach these boys to do this and to do that, and you should teach them some more of this and you should teach them some more of that and some more of this, and alter-is it and alter-is it and alter-is it. And when we get all through, we'll have it all alter-ised, and it'll all be wonderful. You'll find it'll just get more solid, more apathetic, and more quit.

Basic purpose alter-ised creates mass. But similarly, it creates a degeneration of tone – inevitably creates a degeneration of tone.

Now, some of you think, once in a while, that I have alter-ised in Scientology and Dianetics far too much. Well, if you think that hard, you don't recognize that we're running independent of the sequence of time. We're running a backwards track. In other words, we're cutting into the most fundamental fundamental that we can cut into regardless of the continuous forward progress of time, you see? And we're swimming against the time stream, in actual fact.

All right, we suddenly come up with this, and on isolation of importances, discover that we're back in 51, 52, you see? Basic purpose, you know? Basic postulate. What's the prime postulate of the universe? Book One, Book One – actually December 1949, not even 50, is basic purpose in Book One, see?

Isolation of important materials and shedding off the unimportant materials and occasionally going down cul-de-sacs, occasionally getting into blind turns, you know, and say, "What are we doing here?"

A wonderful example is 3D Criss Cross. I had received a cheerful despatch saying, "After we've trained all of our students here to do 3D Criss Cross, is it all right for them...?" Boy, they had an air letter going out of here so fast, its edges were charring. "Don't do 3D Criss Cross, man!"

Why? Well, it actually came just before I found out about prime postulate, you see? So you do a 3D Criss Cross line or anything like a Prehav line – see, that's the ridge that I ran into just before I found prime postulate, see? I thought you could go on and list. Enough interesting things happened about listing to demonstrate that listing was quite a process. But it also demonstrated that it makes a hell of a lot of difference what you list, and you mustn't list anything at random and you must never list a wrong goal, because it just adds more alter-is to the bank. So 3D Criss Cross was actually alter-ising the pc's goal unless, oh, God, a million to one chance that you would have his line – you should have his goal in one of the lines. Ten million to one.

All right. So, we've been in little cul-de-sacs and that sort of thing. But note I pull out of them in an awful hurry and cut to a more fundamental fundamental.

And you're in the happy state right now of being on a plateau of this particular character that is just the data of late spring and early summer 1962, see? And it makes a package all by itself, and you'll get this special checksheet that contains the bulk of it. And I've just issued a policy letter for staff training around in Central Organizations which, with a few more items

added, is just the last few weeks of development is all that contains. And that's their staff training checksheet and nothing else, see?

And you, unfortunately, picking up a GAE, possibly think to yourself that you are being victimized by being put on this special checksheet. And it probably hasn't been pointed out to you that you all have to pass this checksheet anyhow. And naturally if you get a GAE, there's time for you to study on the checksheet. So you're not really being assigned the checksheet because you got a GAE. You've all been assigned the checksheet whether you're going on auditing or not.

That's modernization, but it's a plateau. You've hit it suddenly, and I haven't put up very many electric light bulbs and that sort of thing around, or fired off many rockets. But I'm at a point where, what am I going to write for bulletins, see? Interesting state for me to be in!

So I'm refining bulletins and reissuing the bulletins. And today did you a policy letter, 17 July, on the exact Prepcheck for listing goals or lines. Exact Prepcheck with – a nice Prepcheck. It's all for – it's all the slotted lines. And you put the pc's name at the top of it, and then you just run the Prepcheck down. You make out a form every time you do a Prepcheck, see, just line after line, slot after slot. And get each one of those nulled and turn it over and get the rest of those things nulled, and you've done a Listing Prepcheck.

And yesterday did your Goals Prepcheck – how do you check out a goal? It just does it on this form, and so forth. Oh, I suppose we'll go along a little while and find out that there's some other button we ought to add to the thing and reissue the Prepcheck. That's about where you stand, now, because you stand at the pinnacle of success. See? It is happening.

And I'm not making any allowance at this particular time, of whether you find it easy to learn how to do this or not. I'm making no allowance for this, whatsoever. I'm just saying, "Well, you can learn it!" I'm not just throwing it off, but because I don't know any other road around it! See? I know no way to proof the technology up so that you will never longer have to run an E-Meter. See, I don't know how to do this.

I'll tell you how far away we are on research. I am actually researching some sort of a technology that if you kicked off from Earth, or it billiardballed under atomic fission, or something like that, you wouldn't have to make an E-Meter in order to clear somebody, see? That's the echelon of research I have just entered into. And then improvement research, improving the thing, or this very high-flown "What the hell do you do about that?" Oh, I don't know. I might crack it and I might not.

All Scientologists have a slight anxiety of, "What if I kick the bucket? How much of the information would I pack along with me," see? They all have this. So, what I'm really trying to do is make out the information package you take along with you. [laughter]

But there's about where we stand. Now, as far as alter-is is concerned, we've done this incredible thing of while going forward on the time track we've run the fundamentals back. All right, now we're at a fundamental that runs out everything we've put on the time track. You see, anything developed in Scientology or in Dianetics is now run-outable by the exact technology which you have. It runs itself out rather easily. It can be put together, in other words. All right, so much for that.

Unless you follow some such operating pattern as this, you then can't backtrack this terribly complicated thing called structure – matter, energy, space, time, whether a reactive mind or a universe – you can't backtrack this terrific complexity to a sufficient simplicity to be able to do something about it, you see? Well, that's what we've done. We've brought it back now and we find out – great surprise, surprised me, too, you see? What's wrong with it? The pc's goal. That isn't what's right with the pc, that's what's wrong with him, see?

George Washington is not what is right with the United States, it's what is wrong with the United States! See?

That's pretty weird. It's a complete whizzer. We've had a whizzer run on us, you see?

This guy goes on being loyal, being loyal, being loyal, being loyal. And he goes on being a lot of other things. And he doesn't know what he's doing wrong; he's doing something wrong. And he's caving in and falling on his head and unable to do his job and betraying everybody. And eventually we sort out his goal and we find out it's "to be loyal," you see? That was probably the goal of Benedict Arnold.

If the individual is no longer able to adequately do something, it's probably his goal – if he isn't happy about doing this thing, you see? You got a goal "to harpoon whales." Well, you'll always be thinking about harpooning whale and always missing or unable to find a boat or find whales or something. It'll be the one thing that kind of makes you sigh and that you retreat from. See, a lot of things haywire about this.

It's very dangerous to tell you this because it's slightly invalidative of your goal, you see? But nevertheless, I have to tell you; it's the truth of the thing.

Now, let us consider the goal a finite truth. Now, it isn't completely true that the goal is everything that is wrong with the person. What is really wrong is the alter-is-ness of that goal. If the person never alter-ised the goal, he would probably be all right, you see? Now, you can say what's wrong with him is his goal, but it's a little bit too short a statement. No, what's wrong with him is the alter-is of his goal, the alteration of his goal, the departures from his goal line, his inabilities to commit this goal to action. See? That is what gives him his bank.

But you strip the goal out from underneath all this and the bank disappears and you find out he didn't need the goal in the first place which is all quite interesting.

Well, consider that goal, then, a finite truth. (You probably don't think so, but this is still a lecture on ARC breaks and TR 4.) It's a finite truth. It was truth to this pc; it was actually self-postulated truth. And it never got acknowledged. But all around him lies got acknowledged and this baffled him.

And if you listen to a thetan for a while, you'll find out, really, all he's protesting is the fact that lies get acknowledged but truth doesn't. See, if you listen to him for a while, that's really all he's talking about. Whatever else he's saying or however he's putting it – whether in the Demosthenian oratory and logic, or no matter how colorfully or how dully or how whinishly or how meanly or how grandly he is putting it – that's what he is saying! He is saying truth never gets acknowledged and lies always get acknowledged.

Some woman comes in and she says, "And I lost my husband. And there I was, a good homebody, and I was sitting there doing everything I was supposed to do, you see, and so forth. And he left me for this little flirt that would never cook and would never do anything, you see?" And you'll hear her going on and on along this particular line in some shade of gray of this argument. She, the wife, you see, was not acknowledged – and she was a true wife – but this flibbertigibbet that he ran off with, you see, well, he bestowed his whole fortune on her, and she was nothing but a cockeyed lie. See?

And you just look over these various things and you can generally trace through an argument these threads: the protest of the acknowledgment of lies and the failure to acknowledge truth. And that is the basis of a thetan's misemotion. These are the principles – above his goal, in back of his goal, and around – on which all thetans operate. There are no exceptions to this. They all operate on these same buttons. You press A chord major and you get A chord major.

And therefore, when you say to a thetan in a session, "I am not acknowledging or taking up the truth," he gets upset! And that's cleaning a clean read. And when you say to a thetan that he's got something he hasn't got, he gets upset – or, that when he hasn't got something he's got, he gets upset – because you're doing an alter-is of the facts.

He's got a present time problem, you read the meter and tell him he doesn't have one. He's upset! It's a violation of the true state of affairs. See, you're acknowledging a lie, here, and not hitting the true state of affairs. So the thetan doesn't have a present time problem and you tell him he's got one. Once more, you're acknowledging a lie and failing to acknowledge a truth. And he gets upset! And there's nothing makes a thetan get more upset than that. It's alter-is-ness. And there you get into all kinds of wild messes with a thetan.

Now, do you see how prime postulate has a connection here and how it is definitely and intimately involved with reading the wrong meter read. See? You just hit right to the middle of his "thetanesque" soul with a dagger of betrayal. See?

He's got a present time problem, you tell him he hasn't got one. You didn't acknowledge him, did you? All right. He hasn't got a present time problem, you tell him he's got one. Everything goes to hell from there on. He gets very upset because, "thetanesquely," he now wants to convince you of the truth of the situation. He's trying to impress you with the truth of the situation from that time. He then becomes the living crusader of Truth – capital T; sword in one hand, torch in the other, you know?

You haven't got a pc from this point on. You have a crusader for Truths. And how do you get into that state? Well, it's very simple – you just miss a meter read. You clean a clean or wrong-call a reaction. You get a reaction and say there's no reaction; you get a clean and say there's a reaction. All you got to do is twist these two points and you no longer have a pc. You've thrown him right into his most turbulent areas of action. He is now demanding that you do not acknowledge untruths. He is now crusading on the basis that "we mustn't have more alter-is than we already got because it's put us in the position we are in."

You've stepped all over his Scientological corns, if he's an auditor, perhaps, but you don't have to have a trained Scientologist to have this mechanism. You go out and you get yourself some raw meat, and the fellow sits down and says, "I've got ulcers."

All right. Let's say, for fun, that he hasn't got ulcers. Let's say, for fun, what really is the trouble with him is every day he drinks unfermented – insufficiently fermented wine and it upsets his stomach and gives him indigestion, see? And he knows this. He doesn't even have to know it up on the surface of his mind, you see? He's got it all set. And he sits down and he says, "I've got ulcers."

And you say, "All right. Good. Fine. Thank you very much. You got ulcers. All right. Hm-hm. Well, very good. Now, the best thing for us to do for you is to give you some Pepto-Bismol or barium meal and so forth, and we'll treat these ulcers. And if they don't get better, we'll operate on them."

He'll be mad as hell at you! And you won't quite be able to figure out – "Hey! What's going on here?" See?

Guy comes in, he has one ten-thousandth of an inch of tissue left before perforation, see, of the ulcer. See, he's just on the verge, you know – he can still walk around – and he's got ulcers to all intents and purposes, man. And he comes down and he sits down and he says, "I haven't got ulcers."

And you say, "I agree with you perfectly. You haven't got ulcers."

And, boy, he will be mad at you!

That's why you mustn't treat illnesses: because they're all lies.

Guy comes in, says, "I have a sore throat. I have a sore throat. I have a sore throat." You run something on him and the ridge moves. Yes, his throat is sore. That is a statement of truth.

But he says, "I have a cold." If he means by that, he is being attacked by virus or germs or something of the sort, and this is not the case, you can get yourself all involved in an ARC breaky situation by making him gargle.

Very interesting. No wonder the medical profession has to have law to support them! Do you see? This is under the heading of acknowledging the lie and ignoring the truth.

A guy comes in and says he hasn't got ulcers, you say, "I'll audit you." Fine. Make sure you do so if you say so.

He comes in and he says, "I haven't got ulcers. Actually, it is just some pains that I get from drinking too much ketchup."

And you say, "Good. I will audit you."

You enter into the field of what is laughingly called diagnosis, you're in trouble. But oddly enough, as close as you can diagnose is guessing what he has done, and running it out as an overt.

And, of course, it mustn't be forced on him that he has done it if he hasn't, because now you're really in trouble. You dream up a Zero question, "How about blowing up railway depots?" (he's never been near one in his life) and then insist that he find the overt. Oh, man, that session is going to go round and round and round. You're going to be in trouble all the way.

All right. Now, during the war he was a light-bomber-force bombardier and he was a specialist in blowing up railroad stations. In fact, he'd go out practically every night and blow up another railroad station, see? And you say, "Have you ever blown up a railroad station? That's null. We will go on to the next question."

Well, everything kind of goes whirly and wheely in his skull. The cogs start to mismatch. And boy, he gets mad, he gets upset, he gets misemotional, because of the same mechanism. He has blown up railroads. It isn't that you've failed to discover something about him. It's just that it isn't true, see?

You've said, "All right, you haven't blown up railroad stations," when he has. Or you've said, "All right, you've blown up railroad stations," when he hasn't. Either way, you're acknowledging a lie and failing to acknowledge the truth. And you're on the direct line of a thetan's favorite protest through the ages.

And this – out of this you get an ARC break. And that's what an ARC break is. It is an abandonment of truth and an acceptance of lies. And after that you got trouble.

So when you misread a meter, you've hung the pc with one or the other.

That's why you got to be able to read a meter every time and never miss. Because every time you miss you've entered into the session the thetan's favorite boogeyman: the acknowledgment of lies and the ignoring of truth. And you have just entered this into the session and after that he blows his stack and ... He doesn't really know why his eyeballs keep going out a foot in his face and snapping back into the sockets, you see? But he knows he's upset, and it's the most fundamental upset there can be since out of that upset comes the whole construction and, reversely, the whole destruction, not only of universes but of his own reactive bank. And you've hit right on the primary principle of construction of the reactive bank and of the universe. And you've hit right on why it is that way. And he doesn't like it being that way. And you have made the session agree with all of the slave tricks that have ever been pulled on him.

So therefore he has to protest against you. And up to that moment you were his friend that was going to get him out of all this. And now you've pulled the trick that got him into all this. You see, you've acknowledged the untruth and you have failed to acknowledge the truth. And that was the trick that got him into all this in the first place. So he doesn't want to be in there again, so he tries to get out of that session. Sometimes very loudly.

So that's why meter reading has to be 100 percent. And that's why there is no substitute for good meter reading. And that's why, in procedure, you can occasionally flub, misread a question, do something like that – your TR 0 will go out, or something like that – you don't upset the session to any great degree at all. But, brother, you just miss that one read – it reacted, and you said it was clean. You have taken a bayonet and slashed clear back to the beginning of time with this pc and restimulated every protest he's had – every protest he's had for two hundred trillion years. So you're getting violence, of course.

You can learn how to read a meter perfectly. Don't worry about it. It is doable.

All I wanted to show you is the mechanism of what happens when you misread a meter and how that compares with 3GA and how your session and sessioning, now, is totally

lined up with the actual principle of the mind. You are doing now what the mind is doing. You've got it exactly paralleled. And so therefore you can spot any error that you commit and the error is merely in that field.

But the pc protest now is the most fundamental protest that a thetan can make in a session, because you are doing exactly in a session the parallel of what the mind has been doing, and therefore you are at extreme truth. This whole session, you're running extreme truth. And that pc can feel it. He knows you're running extreme truth. And then, carelessly, you introduce the needle that didn't react and you say it did; you introduce the needle that reacted and you said it didn't. And into that extreme truth you introduce this untruth, and after that you've got hell to pay.

That's why pcs ARC break, and that's the direction that you have to take to repair sessions – you have to repair these introductions of untruth. Okay?

Thank you.

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO BULLETIN OF 14 SEPTEMBER 1971R
REVISED 19 JULY 1978
(Revisions in this type style)

Remimeo
Also Dn Text

C/S Series 59R

DIANETIC LIST ERRORS

It *can* happen that a Dianetic list of somatics, pains, emotions and attitudes can act as a list under the meaning of the Laws of Listing and Nulling as per HCOB 1 August 68.

The most violent session ARC Brks occur because of list errors under the meaning of listing and nulling. Other session ARC Brks even under withholds are not as violent as those occurring because of listing errors.

Therefore when a violent or even a "total-apathy-won't-answer" session upset has occurred in Dianetics, one must suspect that the preclear is reacting under the laws of listing and nulling and that he conceives such an error to have been made.

The repair action is to assess the prepared list which corrects listing errors. This is L4BRA – HCOB 15 Dec 68 amended to 18 March 71.

It is used "On Dianetics lists" as the start of each of its questions when employed for this purpose.

When a pc has not done well on Dianetics and when no other reason can be found the C/S should suspect some listing error and order an L4BRA to be done "On Dianetic lists " at the start of each question.

Each read obtained on the list is carried earlier similar to F/N as per HCOB 14 Mar 71 "F/N Everything" or, preferably the list is found in the folder and properly handled in accordance with what read on L4BRA.

Dianetic lists can be carried to an item that blows down and F/Ns.

This does not mean the item found is now wholly clean. Even though it F/Ned it will in most cases need to be run on secondaries and/or engrams (R3RA Quad) to erasure and full Dianetic end phenomena. (Ref: New Era Dianetics Series 1 through 18.)

A C/S must be alert to the fact that:

- (a) Extreme upsets and deep apathies are almost always list errors.
- (b) That a Dianetic list can be conceived to be a formal list and can behave that way.
- (c) L4BRA is the correction list used in such cases.

- (d) Laws of Listing and Nulling HCOB 1 August 1968 can sometimes apply to Dianetic lists.

Very few Dianetic lists behave this way but when they do they must be handled as above.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

LRH:nt.rd.lfg

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO BULLETIN OF 20 APRIL 1972
Issue II

Remimeo

C/S Series 78

**PRODUCT PURPOSE AND WHY AND
WC ERROR CORRECTION**

Where untrained Auditors are finding Whys for a Danger Formula, or post purposes or post products as called for in the Est O System you will get a certain amount of error and case disturbance. Such upsets also come from word clearing by incompetent persons.

The C/S should look for these especially when such campaigns are in progress. He should suspect them as a possibility when a case bogs.

A C/S must be sure all such papers and worksheets get into pc's folders.

A common repair action is to

1. Do an assessment for type of charge.
2. Handle the charge found by the assessment done.
3. Fly all the reading items found on such assessments by 2WC or direct handling.
4. Suspect **listing errors** on any Why or purpose or product found even though no list exists and reconstruct the list and L4B and handle it.
5. Handle word clearing of *any* type in or out of session with a Word Clear Correction List done in session by an Auditor.
6. When word clearing is too heavy on the pc or doesn't clean up suspect he has been thrown into implants which are mostly words or the words in some engram. As Implants are actually just engrams, handle it with an L3B.

LISTING

Any item found out of session or by a non-auditor is suspect of being a Listing and Nulling (L&N) error even though no list was made.

Today a correct L&N item must BD and F/N.

So treat such items as you would list errors and try to reconstruct the list and either confirm the item or locate the real item (may have been invalidated and suppressed) or extend the list and get the real item.

The real item will BD F/N.

One can establish what the situation is with a post purpose, a Why or a product or any other such item by doing an L4B.

SELF AUDITING

The commonest reason for self auditing is a wrong or unfound L&N item.

People can go around and self list or self audit trying to get at the right Why or product or purpose after an error has been made.

REACTION

Nothing produces as much case upset as a wrong list item or a wrong list.

Even, rarely, a **Dianetic List** can produce wrong list reactions. Ask the pc for his somatics and he blows up or goes into apathy. Or blows. Or attacks the auditor.

All of the more violent or bad reactions on the part of the pc come from out lists.

Nothing else produces such a sharp deterioration in a case or even illness.

OUT LISTS

Therefore when one gets a sharp change in a case (like lowered tone, violence, blows, "determination to go on in spite of the supervisor", long notes from pcs, self C/Sing, etc, etc, the C/S **suspects an out list**.

This outness can occur in regular sessions even when the item was said to BD F/N.

It can occur in "Coffee shop" (out of session auditing of someone), or by Est Os or poorly trained or untrained staff members or even in life.

PTS

When such actions as finding items by non-auditors are done on PTS people the situation can be bad, so one also suspects the person to be PTS to *someone* or *something*.

"PTS" does not communicate well in an assessment question so one says, "Someone or something is hostile to you" and "You are connected to someone or something that doesn't agree with Dianetics or Scientology."

REPAIRS

The main things to know when doing such repairs are (a) that such situations as wrong lists or upset people can occur in an org where untrained people are also using meters and (b) **that it is up to the C/S to suspect detect and get them handled in regular session.**

Do not ignore the possible bad influence.

As the good outweighs the bad in such cases, it is not a correct answer to forbid such actions.

It is a correct answer to require all such actions and worksheets become part of the folder.

One can also persuade the D of T or Qual to gen in the people doing such actions. And do not ignore the effect such actions can have on cases and do not neglect to include them in C/Ses before going on with the regular program.

They can all be repaired.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

LRH:nt.rd

BOARD TECHNICAL BULLETIN

7 NOVEMBER 1972R

Issue III

Revised & Reissued 28 July 1974 as BTB

(Revision in this type style)

Remimeo

Cancels

HCO Bulletin of 7 November 1972

Issue III, Same Title

Auditor Admin Series 18R

L&N LISTS

An L&N List (Listing and Nulling List) is a list of Items given by a pc in response to a Listing Question and written down by the Auditor in the exact sequence that they are given to him by the preclear.

An L&N List is always done on a separate sheet.

It's best to do an L&N List on faint-lined paper.

The pc's name and date are put on the top of the sheet.

The listing question is written out, usually before the start of session.

When the listing question is checked the read is marked by the question (sF, F, LF, LFBD). If Suppress or Inval is used that is also noted.

As each item is given by the pc the reads are marked – sF, F, LF, LFBD. This is done **as you list**. If the item does not read you mark it with an X.

TA is noted periodically as the pc lists, and especially when the TA rises.

The LFBD F/N item is circled. If indicated to the pc it is marked IND.

When extending a list a line is drawn from where it has been extended with the date.

Example: Item Joe X

 Shoes sF

 Socks X

_____ Ext 24.2.72

 Sky X

 Wax X

 Pigs etc etc.

L&N Lists are never stapled to the W/S but are paper-clipped under the session reports.

CORRECTING L&N LISTS

Old lists are **not to be copied**.

They are to be corrected in their original form but using a different coloured pen to show what has been done – always date new uses of these lists also using the same colour pen as used for renulling or addition to them.

When a list is pulled forward to correct it, a sheet of paper is left at that date giving the data of the Listing Question and the date it is pulled forward to, so it can be easily located.

The corrected lists are left with the session reports of the session in which they were corrected. A note in red is made in the F/S of this correction.

R3Ring AN L&N ITEM

If an L&N Item is later R3Red it should be so noted on the list by adding: "R3R TRIPLED (date)".

<i>References:</i>	HCO B	30 Sept 68	"Lists"
	HCO B	19 Sept 68	"Old Lists"
	HCO B	7 May 69	"Summary of How to Write an Auditor's Report"
	BTB	20 Aug 70R	"Two Complete Differences Assessment – Listing and Nulling"

Compiled by
Training & Services Bur

Revised & Reissued as BTB
by Flag Mission 1234

I/C: CPO Andrea Lewis
2nd: Molly Harlow

Authorized by AVU
for the
BOARDS OF DIRECTORS
of the
CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

BDCS:HE:AL:MH:MM:mh.rd.jh

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO BULLETIN OF 11 APRIL 1977

Remimeo
Level III
Level IV
Snr Class IV
Ex Dianetics
All CI IV Auditors

LIST ERRORS CORRECTION OF

It has been found that the correction of lists, a very vital piece of tech, has been a source of confusion in the field as it apparently has never been written up in an issue. It really is simple if you know your Laws of L & N.

VERIFYING A LIST

The correct procedure for verifying/correcting past L & Ns is to check the items as to whether or not they are correct. Then do an L4BRA on each list where the item is found to be incorrect. You would have to orient the pc to the listing question and the item. You do not direct the question to see if it read. And don't just do an L4BRA and then not find the right item for the pc as part of the handling (unless the question proves to be uncharged or some such).

NULLING A LIST

One nulls a list when he doesn't get a BD F/N item on listing. The Laws of L & N strictly apply. An L4BRA would be used if the action bogs with still no item found. One would also null lists the pc made where no item had been found such as a 2WC which turned into a listing action with the pc giving off items or a list the pc somehow made while not on a meter. In these cases there is no item to verify with the pc as correct. Just cull the items into a list, work out with the pc what the question was if it's not already noted, and null the list.

RECONSTRUCTING A LIST

Sometimes you just don't have the list and can't get it or it's an old Why Finding or PTS interview for which there are no worksheets. In this case you get from the pc what the question was and then get him to give you the items that were already on the list as the item

probably was already on the list and you don't want the pc to get into newly listing the question in PT and then getting into an overlisting situation. Just get him to give you the items he had already put on the list and more often than not you will get a BD F/N item. If you don't get the item that way then you can extend the list.

SELF-LISTING

Watch it on these as every random stray thought a person has about "why this or that" does not mean it's a self-list. But do look for it on a person who is manifesting the horrendous BPC an out list can generate, who is introspected or has been trying to figure out who is doing him in after just having seen the Ethics Officer. Just don't get into trying to make a list out of some non-standard listing question that won't give you an item. And actually the usual reason for self-listing is a prior wrong L & N item or an item not found. People will self-list to try to find the right item. So find and correct the earlier out list.

LIST CORRECTION BLOW-UP

When you are going along correcting lists and suddenly you get a big pc blow-up and it is not resolving on the list you are correcting you had better quickly realize that you probably are not correcting the list that is out and you'd better find out which list

it is. There is usually an earlier out list to be found, if the list you are correcting does not resolve the upset.

LISTS NOT READING

When you start getting key lists such as Grades III and IV not reading and no items found it's time for that auditor to get a thorough overhaul on his metering, eyesight and to get off all his MUs on L & N. You also could be setting the pc up for a self-listing situation as he has been given the listing question but no item has been found. So be very sure the question did not read even with Suppress and Inval and TRs were in before getting off a key L & N process.

USE OF L4BRA

The prepared list L4BRA corrects L & N lists. It can be run on old lists, current lists, general listing. When a pc is ill after a listing and nulling session or up to 3 days after, always suspect that a listing action done on the pc had an error in it and get those lists corrected.

Sometimes it is obvious what the error was per the Laws of Listing and Nulling. For example there could be two reading items left on the list in which case you would know to extend the list as it has been underlisted. If this didn't go, then an L4BRA would be done on the list.

HANDLING AN L4BRA

You handle reading questions on the L4BRA by the directions under the question that read. You don't just 2WC these questions. For example say question 4 read on the L4BRA, "Is a list incomplete? SF." You then ask the pc, "What list is incomplete?" Locate it and get it completed to a BD F/N item. You don't just 2WC "incomplete lists" to an F/N and leave it at that.

By the way the L4BRA is missing a line which is "Was it the first item on the list?" This is being added as it's quite common that it is the first item and is most often missed.

DO IT RIGHT

An out list can create more concentrated hell with a pc than any other single auditing error. So it's imperative that listing errors get properly corrected.

The best thing to do is to have the Laws of Listing and Nulling drilled line by line and down cold and just do it right in the first place. Then you will also see at once where old lists violated these laws and you will not be yourself doing lists that have to be corrected later.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Assisted by
CS-4/5

LRH:JE:dr

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO BULLETIN OF 6 AUGUST 1968

Remimeo

LEVEL III

IMPORTANT – STAR RATED

R 3 H

(Takes precedence over all other HCOBs & Tapes)

The way to handle the ARC Breaks of a case with R3H as the process for Level III is:

1. Locate a change in life by listing to a blowdown. Use that period. "What change has happened in your life" is a version of the question.
2. Get it dated.
3. Get some of the data of it (don't run as an engram) so you know what the change was.
4. Find out by assessment if this was a Break in

Affinity

Reality

Communication or

Understanding

and have the pc examine that briefly.

5. Taking the one found in (4) find out by assessment if it was

Curious about

Desired

Enforced

Inhibited

That is all there is to it.

That *was* the research process.

It works like a bomb.

To make sure it works well, get in the rudiments before you do it.

It has been said that you can do this several times on a pc beyond a floating needle on one. I have not verified this.

Doing Know – Unknown – Curious, etc. first is definitely wrong. ARC is dominant. ARC is done first as above. *Understanding is* the composite of ARC and so is added to ARC as U in (4) above.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH:jp.s.cden

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO BULLETIN OF 15 DECEMBER 1968RA
(Amends HCO Bulletin of 9 January 1968 List L4A)
(ITEM 6 CORRECTED 12 FEBRUARY 1969)
(Amended 8 August 1970)
(Amended 18 March 1971)
(Revised 2 June 72)
(Re-Revised 11 April 1977)

Remimeo

L4BRA
FOR ASSESSMENT OF ALL LISTING ERRORS

ASSESS THE WHOLE LIST (METHOD 5) THEN TAKE biggest reads or BDs and handle. Then clean up the list.

PC'S NAME _____ DATE _____

AUDITOR _____

0. WAS IT THE FIRST ITEM ON THE LIST? _____
(Indicate and give pc his item.)
1. DID YOU FAIL TO ANSWER THE LISTING QUESTION? _____
(If it reads, find out what question, clear the question noting whether it reads, if so, list it, find the item and give it to the pc.)
2. WAS THE LIST UNNECESSARY? _____
(If it reads, indicate BPC and indicate that it was an unnecessary action.)
- 2A. DID THE QUESTION HAVE NO CHARGE ON IT? _____
(Indicate.)
- 2B. WERE YOU ASHAMED TO CAUSE AN UPSET? _____
(L1C after list corrected.)
- 2C. WERE YOU AMAZED TO REACT THAT WAY? _____
(Same as 2B.)
- 2D. THE QUESTION HAD ALREADY BEEN LISTED BEFORE? _____

(Indicate, rehab.)

2E. YOU HAD NO INTEREST IN THE QUESTION? _____

(Indicate that the auditor missed that it didn't read.)

3. WAS THE ACTION DONE UNDER PROTEST? _____

(If it reads, handle by itsa earlier similar itsa.)

4. IS A LIST INCOMPLETE? _____

(If reads, find out what list and complete it, give the pc his item.)

5. HAS A LIST BEEN LISTED TOO LONG? _____

(If so, find what list and get the item from it by nulling with Suppress, the nulling question being: "On has anything been suppressed?" for each item on the overlong list. Give the pc his item.)

6. HAS THE WRONG ITEM BEEN TAKEN OFF A LIST? _____

(If this reads, put in Suppress and Invalidated on the list and null as in 5 above and find the right item and give to the pc.)

7. HAS A RIGHT ITEM BEEN DENIED YOU? _____

(If this reads, find out what it was and clean it up with Suppress and Invalidate and give it to the pc.)

8. HAS AN ITEM BEEN PUSHED OFF ON YOU YOU DIDN'T WANT? _____

(If so, find it and get in Suppress and Invalidate on it and tell pc it wasn't his item and continue the original action to find the correct item.)

9. HAD AN ITEM NOT BEEN GIVEN YOU? _____

(if reads, handle as in 7.)

10. HAVE YOU INVALIDATED A CORRECT ITEM FOUND? _____

(If so, rehab the item and find out why the pc invalidated it or if somebody else did it, clean it up and give it to pc again.)

11. HAVE YOU THOUGHT OF ITEMS THAT YOU DID NOT PUT ON THE LIST? _____

(If so, add them to the correct list. Renuall the whole list and give the pc the item.)

12. HAVE YOU BEEN LISTING TO YOURSELF OUT OF SESSION? _____

(If so, find out what question and try to write a list from recall and get an item and give it to the pc.)

13. HAVE YOU BEEN GIVEN SOMEBODY ELSE'S ITEM? _____

(If so, indicate to the pc this was not his item. Don't try to find whose it was.)

14. HAS YOUR ITEM BEEN GIVEN TO SOMEONE ELSE? _____

(If so, find if possible what item it was and give it to the pc. Don't try to identify the "somebody else.")

14A. WERE EARLIER LISTING ERRORS RESTIMULATED? _____

(Indicate and correct earlier lists then check the current.)

14B. HAD THIS LIST ALREADY BEEN HANDLED? _____

(Indicate.)

15. HAS A RELEASE POINT BEEN BYPASSED ON LISTING? _____

(If so, indicate the overrun to the pc, rehab back.)

16. HAS A RELEASE POINT BEEN BYPASSED ON THE QUESTION ONLY? _____

(If so, indicate the overrun to the pc and rehab back.)

17. HAVE YOU GONE EXTERIOR WHILE LISTING? _____

(If so, rehab. If Ext Rundown not given, note for C/S.)

18. HAS IT BEEN AN OVERT TO PUT AN ITEM ON A LIST? _____

(If so, find out what item and why.)

19. HAVE YOU WITHHELD AN ITEM FROM A LIST? _____

(If so, get it and add it to the list if that list available. If not put item in the report.)

20. HAS A WITHHOLD BEEN MISSED? _____

(If so, get it, if discreditable ask "Who nearly found out?")

21. HAS AN ITEM BEEN BYPASSED? _____

(Locate which one.)

22. WAS A LISTING QUESTION MEANINGLESS? _____

(If so, find out which one and indicate to the pc.)

23. HAS AN ITEM BEEN ABANDONED? _____

(If so, locate it and get it back for the pc and give it to him.)

24. HAS AN ITEM BEEN PROTESTED? _____

(If so, locate it and get the Protest button in on it.)

25. HAS AN ITEM BEEN ASSERTED? _____

(If so, locate it and get in the Assert button on it.)

26. HAS AN ITEM BEEN SUGGESTED TO YOU BY ANOTHER? _____

(If so, get it named and the Protest and Refusal off.)

27. HAS AN ITEM BEEN VOLUNTEERED BY YOU AND NOT ACCEPTED? _____

(If so, get off the charge and give it to the pc, or if he then changes his mind on it, go on with the listing operation.)

28. HAS THE ITEM ALREADY BEEN GIVEN? _____

(If so, get it back and give it again.)

29. HAS AN ITEM BEEN FOUND PREVIOUSLY? _____

(If so, find what it was again and give it to the pc once more.)

30. HAS AN ITEM NOT BEEN UNDERSTOOD? _____
(If so, work it over with buttons until pc understands it or accepts or rejects it and go on with listing.)
- 30A. WAS THE LISTING QUESTION NOT UNDERSTOOD? _____
(Get defined and check for read. It may be unreading. If so, indicate that an uncharged question was listed because it read on a misunderstood.)
- 30B. WAS A WORD IN THE QUESTION NOT UNDERSTOOD? _____
(Same as 30A.)
31. WAS AN ITEM DIFFERENT WHEN SAID BY THE AUDITOR? _____
(If so, find out what the item was and give it to the pc correctly.)
- 31A. DID THE AUDITOR SUGGEST ITEMS TO YOU THAT WERE NOT YOURS? _____
(Indicate as illegal to do so. Correct the list removing these.)
32. WAS NULLING CARRIED ON PAST THE FOUND ITEM? _____
(If so, go back to it and get in Suppress and Protest.)
33. HAS AN ITEM BEEN FORCED ON YOU? _____
(If so, get off the Reject and Suppress and get the listing action completed to the right item if possible.)
34. HAS AN ITEM BEEN EVALUATED? _____
(If so, get off the Disagreement and Protest.)
35. HAD EARLIER LISTING BEEN RESTIMULATED? _____
(If so, locate when and indicate the bypassed charge. Find and correct the earlier out list.)
36. HAS AN EARLIER WRONG ITEM BEEN RESTIMULATED? _____
(If so, find when and indicate the bypassed charge. Find and correct the earlier out list.)
37. HAS AN EARLIER ARC BREAK BEEN RESTIMULATED? _____
(If so, locate and indicate the fact by itsa earlier similar itsa.)
38. DO YOU HAVE AN ARC BREAK BECAUSE OF BEING MADE TO DO THIS? _____
(If so, indicate it to the pc. Handle the ARC break. Correct the list if it's a list ARC break.)
39. HAS THE LIST CORRECTION BEEN OVERRUN? _____
(If so, rehab.)
- 39A. WAS THE LIST DONE WHILE YOU ALREADY HAD AN ARC BRK, PTP OR W/H? _____

39B. COULDN'T YOU UNDERSTAND WHAT WAS BEING DONE? _____

39C. COULDN'T YOU UNDERSTAND THE AUDITOR? _____

39D. DIDN'T THE AUDITOR ACKNOWLEDGE YOU? _____

40. IS THERE SOME OTHER KIND OF BYPASSED CHARGE? _____

(If so, find what and indicate it to pc.)

41. WAS THERE NOTHING WRONG IN THE FIRST PLACE? _____

(If so, indicate it to pc.)

42. HAS THE UPSET BEEN HANDLED? _____

(If so, indicate it to the pc.)

43. HAS A LIST PROCESS BEEN OVERRUN? _____

(If so, find which one and rehab.)

L. RON HUBBARD

Founder

Assisted by CS-4/5

LRH:JE:ldm.rw.dz.rr.nt.dr

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex
HCO BULLETIN OF 6 NOVEMBER AD14

Remimeo
Franchise
Sthil Students

STYLES OF AUDITING

Note 1: Most old-time auditors, particularly Saint Hill Graduates, have been trained at one time or another in these auditing styles. Here they are given names and assigned to Levels so that they can be taught more easily and so that general auditing can be improved.

(Note 2: These have not been written before because I had not determined the results vital to each Level.)

There is a Style of auditing for each class. By Style is meant a method or custom of performing actions.

A Style is not really determined by the process being run so much. A Style is how the auditor addresses his task.

Different processes carry different style requirements perhaps, but that is not the point. Clay Table Healing at Level III can be run with Level I style and still have some gains. But an auditor trained up to the style required at Level III would do a better job not only of CT Healing but of any repetitive process.

Style is how the auditor audits. The real expert can do them all, but only after he can do each one. Style is a mark of Class. It is not individual. In our meaning, it is a distinct way to handle the tools of auditing.

LEVEL ZERO

LISTEN STYLE

At *Level 0* the Style is Listen Style Auditing. Here the auditor is expected to listen to the pc. The only skill necessary is listening to another. As soon as it is ascertained that the auditor is listening (not just confronting or ignoring) the auditor can be checked out. The length of time an auditor can listen without tension or strain showing could be a factor. What the pc does is not a factor considered in judging this style. Pcs, however, talk to an auditor who is really listening.

Here we have the highest point that old-time mental therapies reached (when they did reach it), such as psychoanalysis, when they helped anyone. Mostly they were well below this, evaluating, invalidating, interrupting. These three things are what the instructor in this style should try to put across to the HAS student.

Listen Style should not be complicated by expecting more of the auditor than just this: Listen to the pc without evaluating, invalidating or interrupting.

Adding on higher skills like "Is the pc talking interestingly?" or even "Is the pc talking?" is no part of this style. When this auditor gets in trouble and the pc won't talk or isn't interested, a higher classed auditor is called in, a new question given by the supervisor, etc.

It really isn't "Itsa" to be *very* technical. Itsa is the action of the pc saying, "It's a this" or "It's a that." *Getting* the pc to Itsa is quite beyond Listen Style auditors where the pc won't. It's the supervisor or the question on the blackboard that gets the pc to Itsa.

The *ability* to listen, learned well, stays with the auditor up through the grades. One doesn't cease to use it even at Level VI. But one has to learn it somewhere and that's at Level Zero. So Listen Style Auditing is just listening. It *thereafter* adds into the other styles.

LEVEL ONE MUZZLED AUDITING

This could also be called rote style auditing.

Muzzled Auditing has been with us many years. It is the stark total of TRs 0 to 4 and not anything else added.

It is called so because auditors too often added in comments, Qed and Aed, deviated, discussed and otherwise messed up a session. Muzzle meant a "muzzle was put on them", figuratively speaking, so they would *only* state the auditing command and ack.

Repetitive Command Auditing, using TRs 0 to 4, at Level One is done completely muzzled.

This could be called Muzzled Repetitive Auditing Style but will be called "Muzzled Style" for the sake of brevity.

It has been a matter of long experience that pcs who didn't make gains with the partially trained auditor permitted to two-way comm, did make gains the instant the auditor was muzzled: to wit, not permitted to do a thing but run the process, permitted to say nothing but the commands and acknowledge them and handle pc originations by simple acknowledgment without any other question or comment.

At Level One we don't expect the auditor to do anything but state the command (or ask the question) with no variation, acknowledge the pc's answer and handle the pc origins by understanding and acknowledging what the pc said.

Those processes used at Level One actually respond best to muzzled auditing and worst to misguided efforts to "Two-Way Comm".

Listen Style combines with Muzzled Style easily. But watch out that Level One sessions don't disintegrate to Level Zero.

Crisp, clean repetitive commands, muzzled, given and answered *often*, are the road out – not pc wanderings.

A pc at this Level is instructed in exactly what is expected of him, exactly what the auditor will do. The pc is even put through a few "do birds fly?" cycles until the pc gets the idea. Then the processing works.

An auditor trying to do Muzzled Repetitive Auditing on a pc who, through past "therapy experience", is rambling on and on is a sad sight. It means that control is out (or that the pc never got above Level Zero).

It's the number of commands given and answered in a unit of auditing time that gets gains. To that add the correctly chosen repetitive process and you have a release in short order, using the processes of this Level.

To follow limp Listen Style with crisp, controlled Muzzled Style may be a shock. But they are each the lowest of the two families of auditing styles – Totally Permissive and Totally Controlled. And they are so different each is easy to learn with no confusion. It's been the lack of difference amongst styles that confuses the student into slopping about. Well, these two are different enough – Listen Style and Muzzled Style – to set anybody straight.

LEVEL TWO

GUIDING STYLE AUDITING

An old-time auditor would have recognized this style under two separate names: (a) Two-Way Comm and (b) Formal Auditing.

We condense these two old styles under one new name: Guiding Style Auditing.

One first *guides* the pc by "two-way comm" into some subject that has to be handled or into revealing what should be handled and then the auditor handles it with formal repetitive commands.

Guiding Style Auditing becomes feasible only when a student can do Listen Style and Muzzled Style Auditing well.

Formerly the student who couldn't confront or duplicate a command took refuge in sloppy discussions with the pc and called it auditing or "Two-Way Comm".

The first thing to know about Guiding Style is that one lets the pc talk and *Itsa* without chop, but also gets the pc steered into the proper subject and gets the job done with repetitive commands.

We presuppose the auditor at this Level has had enough case gain to be able to occupy the viewpoint of the auditor and therefore to be able to observe the pc. We also presuppose at this Level that the auditor, being able to occupy a viewpoint, is therefore more self-determined, the two things being related. (One can only be self-determined when one can observe the actual situation before one: otherwise a being is delusion-determined or other-determined.)

Thus in Guiding Style Auditing, the auditor is there to find out what's what from the pc and then apply the needful remedy.

Most of the processes in the Book of Remedies are included in this Level (II). To use those, one has to observe the pc, discover what the pc is doing, and remedy the pc's case accordingly.

The result for the pc is a far-reaching re-orientation in Life.

Thus the essentials of Guiding Style Auditing consist of Two-Way Comm that steers the pc into revealing a difficulty followed by a repetitive process to handle what has been revealed.

One does expert TRs but one may discuss things with the pc, let the pc talk and in general one audits the pc before one, establishing what *that* pc needs and then doing it with crisp repetitive auditing, but all the while alert to changes in the pc.

One runs at this Level against Tone Arm Action, paying little or no heed to the needle except as a centering device for TA position. One even establishes what's to be done by the action of the Tone Arm. (The process of storing up things to run on the pc by seeing what fell when he was running what's being run, now belongs at this Level (II) and will be re-numbered accordingly.)

At II one expects to handle a lot of chronic PTPs, overts, ARC Breaks with Life (but not session ARC Breaks, that being a needle action, session ARC Breaks being sorted out by a higher classed auditor if they occur).

To get such things done (PTPs, overts and other remedies) in the session the auditor must have a pc "willing to talk to the auditor about his difficulties". That presupposes we have an auditor at this Level who can ask questions, not repetitive, that guide the pc into talking about the difficulty that needs to be handled.

Great command of TR 4 is the primary difference in TRs from Level I. One understands, when one doesn't, by asking more questions, and by really acknowledging only when one has really understood it.

Guided comm is the clue to control at this Level. One should *easily* guide the pc's comm in and out and around without chopping the pc or wasting session time. As soon as an auditor gets the idea of *finite result* or, that is to say, a specific and definite result expected, all this is easy. Pc has a PTP. Example: Auditor has to have the idea he is to locate and destimulate the PTP so pc is not bothered about it (and isn't being driven to do something about it) as the finite result.

The auditor at II is trained to audit the pc before him, get the pc into comm, guide the pc toward data needful to choose a process and then to run the process necessary to resolve that thing found, usually by repetitive command and always by TA.

The Book of Remedies is the key to this Level and this auditing style.

One listens but only to what one has guided the pc into. One runs repetitive commands with good TR 4. *And* one may search around for quite a while before one is satisfied he has the answer from the pc needful to resolve a certain aspect of the pc's case.

O/W can be run at Level I. But at Level II one may *guide* the pc into divulging what the pc considers a real overt act and, having that, then guide the pc through all the reasons it wasn't an overt and so eventually blow it.

Half-acknowledgment is also taught at Level II – the ways of keeping a pc talking by giving the pc the feeling he is being heard and yet not chopping with overdone TR 2.

Big or multiple acknowledgment is also taught to shut the pc off when the pc is going off the subject.

LEVEL III

ABRIDGED STYLE AUDITING

By Abridged is meant "abbreviated", shorn of extras. Any not actually needful auditing command is deleted.

For instance, at Level I the auditor *always* says, when the pc wanders off the subject, "I will repeat the auditing command" and does so. In Abridged Style the auditor omits this when it isn't necessary and just asks the command again if the pc has forgotten it.

In this style we have shifted from pure rote to a sensible use or omission as needful. We still use repetitive commands expertly, but we don't use rote that is unnecessary to the situation.

Two-Way Comm comes into its own at Level III. But with heavy use of repetitive commands.

At this Level we have as the primary process, Clay Table Healing. In this an auditor must *make sure* the commands are followed exactly. No auditing command is *ever* let go of until that actual command is answered by the pc.

But at the same time, one doesn't necessarily give every auditing command the process has in its rundown.

In Clay Table Healing one is supposed to make sure the pc is satisfied each time. This is done more often by observation than command. Yet it is done.

We suppose at III that we have an auditor who is in pretty fine shape and can observe. Thus we *see* the pc is satisfied and don't mention it. Thus we see when the pc is not certain and so we get something the pc is certain of in answering the question.

On the other hand, one gives *all* the necessary commands crisply and definitely and gets them executed.

Prepchecking and needle usage is taught at Level III as well as Clay Table Healing. Auditing by List is also taught. In Abridged Style Auditing one may find the pc (being cleaned up on a list question) giving half a dozen answers in a rush. One doesn't stop the pc from doing so, one half acknowledges, and lets the pc go on. One is in actual fact handling a bigger auditing comm cycle, that is all. The question elicits more than one answer which is really only one answer. And when that answer is given, it is acknowledged.

One sees when a needle is clean without some formula set of questions that invalidate all the pc's relief. And one sees it *isn't* clean by the continued puzzle on the pc's face.

There are tricks involved here. One asks a question of the pc with the key word in it and notes that the needle doesn't tremble, and so concludes the question about the word is flat. And so doesn't check it again. Example: "Has anything else been suppressed?" One eye on pc, one on needle, needle didn't quiver. Pc looks noncommittal. Auditor says, "All right, on " and goes on to next question, eliminating a pc's possible protest read that can be mistaken for another "suppress".

In Abridged Style Auditing one sticks to the essentials and drops rote where it impedes case advance. But that doesn't mean one wanders about. One is even more crisp and thorough with Abridged Style Auditing than in rote.

One is watching what happens and doing exactly enough to achieve the expected result.

By "Abridged" is meant getting the exact job done – the shortest way between two points – with no waste questions.

By now the student should know that he runs a process to achieve an exact result and he gets the process run in a way to achieve that result in the smallest amount of time.

The student is taught to guide rapidly, to have no time for wide excursions.

The processes at this Level are all rat-a-tat-tat processes – CT Healing, Prepchecking, Auditing by List.

Again it's the number of times the question is answered per unit of auditing time that makes for speed of result.

LEVEL IV DIRECT STYLE AUDITING

By direct we mean straight, concentrated, intense, applied in a direct manner.

We do not mean direct in the sense of to direct somebody or to guide. We mean it is direct.

By direct, we don't mean frank or choppy. On the contrary, we put the pc's attention on his bank and anything we do is calculated only to make that attention more direct.

It could also mean that we are not auditing by vias. We are auditing straight at the things that need to be reached to make somebody clear.

Other than this the auditing attitude is *very* easy and relaxed.

At Level IV we have Clay Table Clearing and we have Assessment type processes.

These two types of process are both astonishingly *direct*. They are aimed directly at the Reactive Mind. They are done in a direct manner.

In CT Clearing we have almost total work and Itsa from pcs. From one end of a session to another, we may have only a few auditing commands. For a pc on CT Clearing does almost all the work if he is in session at all.

Thus we have another implication in the word "direct". The pc is talking directly to the auditor about what he is making and why in CT Clearing. The auditor hardly ever talks at all.

In assessment the auditor is aiming directly at the pc's bank and wants no pc in front of it thinking, speculating, maundering or Itsaing. Thus this assessment is a very *direct* action.

All this requires easy, smooth, steel-hand-in-a-velvet-glove control of the pc. It *looks* easy and relaxed as a style, it is straight as a Toledo blade.

The trick is to be direct in what's wanted and not deviate. The auditor settles what's to be done, gives the command and then the pc may work for a long time, the auditor alert, attentive, completely relaxed.

In assessment the auditor often pays no attention to the pc at all, as in ARC Breaks or assessing lists. Indeed, a pc at this level is trained to be quiet during the assessment of a list.

And in CT Clearing an auditor may be quiet for an hour at a stretch.

The tests are: Can the auditor keep the pc quiet while assessing without ARC Breaking the pc? Can the auditor order the pc to do something and then, the pc working on it, can the auditor remain quiet and attentive for an hour, understanding everything and interrupt alertly only when he doesn't understand and get the pc to make it clearer to him? Again without ARC Breaking the pc.

You could confuse this Direct Style with Listen Style if you merely glanced at a session of CT Clearing. But what a difference. In Listen Style the pc is blundering on and on and on. In Direct Style the pc wanders off the line an inch and starts to Itsa, let us say, with no clay work and after it was obvious to the auditor that this pc had forgotten the clay, you'd see the auditor, quick as a foil, look at the pc, very interestedly and say, "Let's see that in Clay." Or the pc doesn't really give an ability he wants to improve and you'd hear a quiet persuasive auditor voice, "Are you quite certain you want to improve that? Sounds like a goal to me. Just something, some ability you know, you'd like to improve."

You could call this style One-Way Auditing. When the pc is given his orders, after that it's all from the pc to the auditor, and all involved with carrying out that auditing instruction. When the auditor is assessing it is all from the auditor to the pc. Only when the assessment action hits a snag like a PTP is there any other auditing style used.

This is a very extreme auditing style. It is straightforward – direct.

But when needful, as in any Level, the styles learned below it are often also employed, but never in the actual actions of getting CT Clearing and Assessment done.

(Note: Level V would be the same style as VI below.)

LEVEL VI

ALL STYLE

So far, we have dealt with simple actions.

Now we have an auditor handling a meter and a pc who Itsa's and Cognites and gets PTPs and ARC Breaks and Line Charges and Cognites and who finds Items and lists and who must be handled, handled, handled all the way.

As auditing TA for a 2½ hour session can go to 79 or 125 divisions (compared to 10 or 15 for the lowest level), the pace of the session is greater. It is this pace that makes perfect ability at each lower level vital when they combine into All Style. For each is now faster.

So, we learn All Style by learning each of the lower styles well, and then observe and apply the style needed every time it is needed, shifting styles as often as once every minute!

The best way to learn All Style is to become expert at each lower style so that one does the style correct for the situation each time the situation requiring that style occurs.

It is less rough than it looks. But it is also very demanding.

Use the wrong style on a situation and you've had it. ARC Break! No progress!

Example: Right in the middle of an assessment the needle gets dirty. The auditor can't continue – or shouldn't. The auditor, in Direct Style, looks up to see a puzzled frown. The auditor has to shift to Guiding Style to find out what ails the pc (who probably doesn't really know), then to Listen Style while the pc cognites on a chronic PTP that just emerged and bothered the pc, then to Direct Style to finish the Assessment that was in progress.

The only way an auditor can get confused by All Style is by not being good at one of the lower level styles.

Careful inspection will show where the student using All Style is slipping. One then gets the student to review that style that was not well learned and practice it a bit.

So All Style, when poorly done, is very easy to remedy for it will be in error on one or more of the lower level styles. And as all these can be independently taught, the whole can be co-ordinated. All Style is hard to do only when one hasn't mastered one of the lower level styles.

SUMMARY

These are the important Styles of Auditing. There have been others but they are only variations of those given in this HCO Bulletin. Tone 40 Style is the most notable one missing. It remains as a practice style at Level One to teach fearless body handling and to teach one to get his command obeyed. It is no longer used in practice.

As it was necessary to have every result and every process for each Level to finalize Styles of Auditing, I left this until last and here it is.

Please note that none of these Styles violate the auditing comm cycle or the TRs.

L. RON HUBBARD

LRH:jw.rd

0-IV EXPANDED GRADE PROCESSES - QUADS

PART E

GRADE 3 PROCESSES

based on BTB 15 Nov 76 V

Revised 22 Mar 2008 according to Qual Board Recommendation Bulletin of same date. The "note" in the introduction was inserted and process 7 Part C accordingly changed by adding brackets to F3. In process 4 Part A the commands were changed according to source materials. In process 8 a comment from the source HCOB was added. Re-revised 30 Oct 2008 to change process 7 Part C according to the source HCOB, that is, not as process with flows, but as bracket with 6 commands

This BTB gives a checklist of the Expanded Quad Grade Process commands. It is not all the possible processes for this level. If more are needed to attain full EP for this level additional processes can be found in LRH Bulletins, Books, Tapes, PABs and other issues.

Each process is run to its full end phenomena of F/N, Cog, VGIs. Any processes previously run are rehabbed or completed and any missing flows run.

A copy of this checklist is placed in the folder of a pc being run on Expanded Grades and the processes checked off with the date each is run to EP.

On any of these processes where the pc answers only yes or that he did it find out what it was by asking "What was it?" This keeps in the itsa line from the pc to auditor. (Ref: 30 June 62 HCOB)

THIS BTB DOES NOT REPLACE THE ORIGINAL SOURCE MATERIALS.

Note: where F2 and F3 of a process are identical except for changing the word "another" to "others" F3 is put in brackets. It is recommended to ask the pc for interest before taking the F3 up, as these are really not different flows and many pcs run the F2 with a concept that covers the singular as well as the plural; thus, running F3 without further notice could constitute an overrun and/or lead to protest.

1. CHANGE PROCESS

Ref: Creation of Human Ability, R2-25

- | | | | |
|-----|---|-----------|-------|
| F1. | "What does another want changed about you?" | | |
| | "What does another want unchanged about you?" | alt | _____ |
| | to EP | | |
| F2. | "What do you want changed about another?" | | |
| | "What do you want unchanged about another?" | alt | _____ |
| | to EP | | |
| F3. | "What do others want changed about others?" | | |
| | "What do others want unchanged about others?" | alt to EP | _____ |
| F0. | "What do you want changed about yourself?" | | |
| | "What do you want unchanged about yourself?" | alt to EP | _____ |

2. R2 - 50 CHANGING MINDS

Ref: Creation of Human Ability R2 - 50

Both are done ambulant

"Walk over to this spot."

"Now decide you have to appear there."

"Now change your mind and decide you have to disappear there."

"Now change your mind and decide you have to appear there." to EP _____

"A note of warning: this does not work on interiorized preclears with any great value. This process can be used on a non-exteriorized thetan, however, and on those who are uneasily exteriorized, by having them stand in one place with an idea that they have to appear there, and then change their minds, and disappear there." LRH

3. R2-63 ACCEPT-REJECT

Ref: Creation of Human Ability R2-63, p. 157

"Find something about yourself you can accept."

to EP _____

THEN:

"Find something about yourself you can reject."

to EP _____

THEN:

"Find something in this room you can accept."

to EP _____

THEN:

"Find something in this room you can reject."

to EP _____

THEN:

"Find something about this universe you can accept."

to EP _____

THEN:

"Find something in this universe you can reject."

to EP _____

4. R2 - 65 ALTERATION

Ref: Creation of Human Ability R2-65, p. 159

PART A:

F1. "Can you recall a time when you failed to change some energy of another?"

to EP _____

F2. "Can you recall a time when another failed to change some energy of yours?"

EP

to _____

F3. "Can you recall a time when others failed to change some energy of others?"

to EP _____

F0. "Can you recall a time when you failed to change some energy of your own?"

to EP _____

PART B:

- F1. "Can you recall a time when you failed to change some space of another?"
to EP _____
- F2. "Can you recall a time when another failed to change some space of yours?"
to EP _____
- F3. "Can you recall a time when others failed to change some space of others?"
to EP _____
- F0. "Can you recall a time when you failed to change some space of your own?"
to EP" _____

PART C:

- F1. "Can you recall a time when you failed to change another's body?"
to EP _____
- F2. "Can you recall a time when another failed to change your body?"
to EP _____
- F3. "Can you recall a time when others failed to change others bodies?"
to EP _____
- F0. "Can you recall a time when you failed to change your own body?"
to EP _____

NOTE: These Part C questions above are the ones you stress. "he may get nothing on space at all BUT such incidents are in his recall or space would not exist for him at all." LRH

PART D:

- F1. "Can you recall a time when another failed to change a memory of yours?"
to EP _____
- F2. "Can you recall a time when you failed to change a memory of another?"
to EP _____
- F3. "Can you recall a time when others failed to change memories of others?"
to EP _____
- F0. "Can you recall a time when you failed to change a memory of your own?"
to EP _____

PART E:

- F1. "Can you recall a time when another successfully changed something of yours?"
to EP _____
- F2. "Can you recall a time when you successfully changed something of another?"
to EP _____
- F3. "Can you recall a time when others successfully changed something of others?"
to EP _____
- F0. "Can you recall a time when you successfully changed something of your own?"
to EP _____

5. R2 - 68 INCOMPREHENSIBILITY

Ref: Creation of Human Ability R2-68, p. 161

"Spot something incomprehensible" to EP _____

6. HAS IV

Ref: HCOB 19 Jan 61 ADDITIONAL HAS PROCESSES

- F1. "Get the idea of another changing you."
 "Get the idea of another not changing you." to _____
 EP
- F2. "Get the idea of you changing another."
 "Get the idea of you not changing another." to _____
 EP
- F3. "Get the idea of others changing others."
 "Get the idea of others not changing others." to _____
 EP
- F0. "Get the idea of changing yourself."
 "Get the idea of not changing yourself." to _____
 EP

NOTE: "The C/S may add "something" (HAS IVa), "somebody" (HAS IVb), or a meter selected terminal (HAS IVc) to these commands at his discretion." LRH

7. CHANGE, NO CHANGE & FAILED CHANGE

Ref: HCOB 30 Apr 61R CHANGE BRACKETS AND COMMANDS

PART A:

"Sort out 'Think' or 'Get the idea' by meters reaction. Use the one that produces most fall." LRH

- "Think (get the idea) of a change."
 "Think of a no-change."
 "Think of a failed change." Run in sequence 1,2,3,1,2,3,1,2,3 etc. to _____
 EP

PART B:

- "Recall a change."
 "Recall a no-change."
 "Recall a failed change." Run in sequence 1,2,3,1,2,3,1,2,3 etc. to _____
 EP

PART C:

- "What change have you avoided?"
 "What change have you sought?"
 "What no-change have you avoided?"
 "What no-change have you sought?" "
 "What failed change have you avoided?"
 "What failed change have you sought?" to EP _____

PART D: 15 WAY BRACKET: CHANGE - NO CHANGE - FAILED CHANGE

1. "How have you changed ____?" (something or somebody)
2. "How has ____ tried to change you?"
3. "How has ____ changed another?"
4. "How has another changed ____?"
5. "How has ____ changed (self)?"
- 5a. "How have you changed yourself?"
6. "What have you not changed?"
7. "What has not changed you?"
8. "What has not changed ____?"
9. "What has ____ not changed?"
10. "What has not changed self?"
- 10a. "What have you not changed about yourself?"
11. "What have you failed to change?"
12. "What has failed to change you?"
13. "What has ____ failed to change?"
14. "What has failed to change ____?"
15. "What has failed to change self?"
- 15a. "What have you failed to change about yourself?"

Run consecutively to F/N, Cog, VGIs.

8. R3H

Ref: HCOB 6 Aug 68 R3H
HCOB 1 Aug 68 THE LAWS OF LISTING AND NULLING

Note: "It has been said that you can do this several times on a pc beyond a floating needle on one. I have not verified this." (HCOB 6 Aug 68)

- F1. 1. Locate a change in life by L&N to BD F/N item:
"What change has another caused in your life?"
2. Get some data of it (don't run as an engram) so you know what the change was.
3. Find out by assessment if this was a break in
Affinity
Reality
Communication
Understanding
4. and have the pc examine that briefly.
5. Taking the one found in '3' find out by assessment if it was
Curious about ____
Desired ____
Enforced ____
Inhibited ____
No ____
Refused ____ E/S ARC/B etc. to EP

- F2. 1. Locate a change in another's life by L&N to BD F/N item:
"What change have you caused in another's life?"
2. Get some data of it (don't run as an engram) so you know what the change was.
3. Find out by assessment if this was a break in
Affinity
Reality
Communication
Understanding
4. and have the pc examine that briefly.
5. Taking the one found in '3' find out by assessment if it was
Curious about _____
Desired _____
Enforced _____
Inhibited _____
No _____
Refused _____ E/S ARC/B etc. to EP _____
- F3. 1. Locate a change by L&N to BD F/N item:
"What change have others caused in others lives?"
2. Get some data of it (don't run as an engram) so you know what the change was.
3. Find out by assessment if this was a break in
Affinity
Reality
Communication
Understanding
4. and have the pc examine that briefly.
5. Taking the one found in '3' find out by assessment if it was
Curious about _____
Desired _____
Enforced _____
Inhibited _____
No _____
Refused _____ E/S ARC/B etc. to EP _____
- F0. 1. Locate a change by L&N to BD F/N item:
"What change have you caused in your own life?"
2. Get some data of it (don't run as an engram) so you know what the change was.
3. Find out by assessment if this was a break in
Affinity
Reality
Communication
Understanding
4. and have the pc examine that briefly.

5. Taking the one found in '3' find out by assessment if it was

Curious about _____

Desired _____

Enforced _____

Inhibited _____

No _____

Refused _____ E/S ARC/B etc. to EP _____

9. HAVINGNESS

F1. "What could another make unknown to you about that (room object)?" _____

F2. "What could you make unknown to another about that (room object)?" _____

F3. "What about that (room object) could someone make unknown to others?" _____

F0. "What about that (room object) could you make unknown to yourself?" _____

Revised by the QUAL BOARD of the
RON'S ORG COMMITTEE

As assisted by the

TECH EXAMINATION BOARD

I/C: Max Hauri

2nd: Otfried Krumpholz,

Dominic O'Brien

BDCS:KU:DM:JE:JG:RS:MH:AL:ROC QB:TEB:MH:ok